Arens Multiplications on Locally Convex Completions of Banach Algebras.

Edith Anne Mccharen

Louisiana State University and Agricultural & Mechanical College

Follow this and additional works at: https://digitalcommons.lsu.edu/gradschool_disstheses

Recommended Citation

https://digitalcommons.lsu.edu/gradschool_disstheses/1867

This Dissertation is brought to you for free and open access by the Graduate School at LSU Digital Commons. It has been accepted for inclusion in LSU Historical Dissertations and Theses by an authorized administrator of LSU Digital Commons. For more information, please contact gradetd@lsu.edu.
McCHAREN, Edith Anne, 1944-  
ARENS MULTIPLICATIONS ON LOCALLY CONVEX COMPLETIONS OF BANACH ALGEBRAS.  
The Louisiana State University and Agricultural and Mechanical College,  
Ph.D., 1970  
Mathematics  

University Microfilms, Inc., Ann Arbor, Michigan
ARENS MULTIPLICATIONS ON LOCALLY CONVEX COMPLETIONS OF BANACH ALGEBRAS

A Dissertation

Submitted to the Graduate Faculty of the Louisiana State University and Agricultural and Mechanical College in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy in The Department of Mathematics

by

Edith Anne McCharen A.B., Smith College, 1966 August, 1970
ACKNOWLEDGMENT

The author wishes to express her gratitude and indebtedness to Professor Heron S. Collins for his guidance and encouragement in all the preparation preceding the presentation of this paper.
## TABLE OF CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CHAPTER</th>
<th>PAGE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ACKNOWLEDGMENT</td>
<td>ii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TABLE OF DEFINITIONS AND SYMBOLS</td>
<td>v</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ABSTRACT</td>
<td>vi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>INTRODUCTION</td>
<td>viii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I PRELIMINARIES</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.1 Locally Convex Spaces</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.2 Banach Algebras</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.3 Factorization Theorems</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II THE $\beta$, $\mu$, AND $\cdot$ FAMILIES OF TOPOLOGIES</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.1 Definitions and their Topological Duals</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.2 Relationships among these Topologies</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>III ARENS MULTIPLICATIONS ON THE BIDUALS OF BANACH ALGEBRAS</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.1 Definitions of Arens Multiplications and of Extensions of the $\upsilon$ Topologies</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.2 $B^<em>$ and $AB^</em>$ Algebras and Extensions of the $\cdot$ Topology</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.3 Examples</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IV ARENS MULTIPLICATIONS ON LOCALLY CONVEX COMPLETIONS OF BANACH ALGEBRAS</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHAPTER</td>
<td>PAGE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.1 Sufficient Conditions that a Locally Convex Completion be an Algebra</td>
<td>76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.2 The $\beta$-Completions of a Banach Algebra with Bounded Approximate Identity</td>
<td>83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.3 The $\mu$-Completions of a Banach Algebra with Bounded Approximate Identity</td>
<td>108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.4 The $\ell$-Completions of Certain Banach Algebras</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V THE $\mathcal{F}_e$ AND $\mathcal{H}_e$ TOPOLOGIES ON W*-ALGEBRAS</td>
<td>129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.1 Additional Relations on the Topologies of the $\beta$, $\mu$, and $\ell$ Families</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.2 The $\mathcal{F}_e$ and $\mathcal{H}_e$ Topologies on W*-Algebras</td>
<td>139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VI QUESTIONS AND PROBLEMS</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BIBLIOGRAPHY</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VITA</td>
<td>164</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
TABLE OF DEFINITIONS AND SYMBOLS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>$E'$, $(E,\mathcal{F})^<em>$, $(E,\mathcal{F})^{</em>'}$</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\sigma(E,F)$</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\tau(E,F)$</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>polar of $U \subset E$ taken in $E'$, $U^O = {f \in E' :</td>
<td>f(u)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\mathcal{B}(H)$, WOT, weak operator topology</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$f \cdot a$, $a \cdot f$</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\beta, \beta^1, \beta^2$</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\mu, \mu^1, \mu^2$</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{A}^1, \mathcal{A}^2, \mathcal{P}$</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$F \cdot f$, $F : f$</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arens multiplications, regularity, $FG$, $F : G$</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\mu_e, \mu_e^1, \mu_e^2$</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$AB^*$</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$J_e$</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$(E,\mathcal{F})^*$</td>
<td>76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$L(A), R(A), M(A)$</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\mathcal{L}(A), \mathcal{R}(A), \mathcal{J}(A)$</td>
<td>92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$C(A)$, the $B^*$-algebra enveloping $A$, $</td>
<td>a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SOT, strong operator topology</td>
<td>147</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
ABSTRACT

In this paper we investigate whether certain locally convex completions of a Banach algebra are algebras under multiplications defined analogously to those which R. Arens defined on the bidual of a Banach algebra.

The first chapter establishes notation and terminology. In Chapter II we define three families of topologies -- the \( \beta, \sigma, \) and \( \mu \) families -- which are under consideration in the sequel. We determine their topological duals and discuss some of the basic relationships among these topologies. The first family is the left, right, and two-sided strict topologies on a Banach algebra with bounded approximate identity; the second consists of the analogues of Sakai's strong topology and Akemann's strong* topologies on \( W^\ast \)-algebras in the setting of a Banach \( \ast \)-algebra; and the third family is a set of three new topologies defined on a Banach algebra with bounded approximate identity.

Chapter III is concerned with the Arens multiplications on the bidual of a given Banach algebra \( A \). In the first section we extend the \( \mu \) topologies to the bidual of \( A \) and show that their relationships to \( \tau(A^\ast\ast,A^\ast) \) are related to the question of regularity of the Arens multiplications on \( A^\ast\ast \). In the second section we define an AB*-algebra (of
which a $B^*$-algebra is an example) and show that the Arens multiplications are always regular on the biduals of $B^*$ and $AB^*$-algebras with bounded approximate identity. Moreover, we give an extension of one of the $\mathcal{J}$ topologies to the bidual of a Banach algebra with bounded approximate identity; its relationship to $\sigma(A^{**}, A^*)$ distinguishes $B^*$, $AB^*$, and non-$AB^*$ algebras. Tomita's proof that the bidual of a $B^*$-algebra is also $B^*$ provides the motivation for this section and is included. The third section contains various examples, and a few basic properties of $AB^*$-algebras are also developed here.

Chapter IV is concerned with the completions of a Banach algebra with respect to the preceding topologies. In the first section we give necessary conditions that an arbitrary locally convex completion be an algebra under either Arens multiplication. The remaining three sections are concerned specifically with showing that the $\beta$, $\mathcal{J}$, and $\mu$ completions of certain Banach algebras are algebras under at least one Arens multiplication provided that certain conditions are satisfied.

The topologies $\mathcal{J}$ and $\mu$ in the second and third families have analogues in the setting of $W^*$-algebras, and we discuss them briefly in Chapter V.

In conclusion Chapter VI contains several interesting questions that have arisen in connection with this paper.
INTRODUCTION

R. Arens [2] has defined two multiplications on the bidual of a Banach algebra $A$ so that the bidual $A^{**}$ is an algebra: one multiplication extends the given multiplication on $A$ and the other extends its transpose. We considered the following problem: if $\mathcal{J}$ is a locally convex Hausdorff topology on $A$, what conditions on $\mathcal{J}$ imply that multiplications analogous to those defined by Arens can be defined on the $\mathcal{J}$-completion of $A$ and that it be an algebra with respect to these multiplications.

We have sufficient conditions that this be the case; however, the conditions seem difficult to verify without knowing a great deal about $\mathcal{J}$ and the structure of $A$. Therefore, we examined the problem from the standpoint of examples.

We define three families of topologies, each family consisting of three topologies. The first family is the left, right, and two-sided strict topologies on a Banach algebra with bounded approximate identity; the second consists of the analogues of Sakai's strong topology [20] and Akemann's strong* topology [1] on W*-algebras in the setting of a Banach *-algebra; and the third family is a set of three new topologies defined on a Banach algebra with
bounded approximate identity. It was recently brought to our attention that P. C. Shields [24] first introduced on W*-algebras a topology analogous to one of the topologies in our third family; however, our discovery and investigation of this family of topologies was made independently.

Consideration of the second family of topologies leads us to define a new type of Banach algebra -- an AB*-algebra -- which includes B*-algebras as a special case. We give two examples of AB*-algebras which are not B* under any equivalent norm, and we establish some of the basic properties of AB*-algebras.

Using entirely different techniques for each of the families of topologies, we show that the completions with respect to two of the three topologies in each family are algebras under some Arens multiplication. The remaining topology in each family presents a problem: we can prove that their completions are algebras under some Arens multiplication only with additional assumptions, some of which are quite restrictive.

To establish some of the foregoing results, we extend certain topologies to the biduals of the Banach algebras on which they are defined and examine some of their properties. It happens that the relationships of these extensions to σ(A**,A*) and τ(A**,A*) are interconnected with algebraic properties of the Arens multiplications on A** : namely,
whether multiplicative identities exist and whether the Arens multiplications on $A^{**}$ are transposes of one another. The case of the bidual of a $B^*$-algebra is especially interesting: we include Tomita's proof that it is actually a $W^*$-algebra [27], and we prove that $A$ is a two-sided ideal in $A^{**}$ if and only if $A$ is dual.

The topologies in the second and third families also have analogues in the setting of $W^*$-algebras, and we discuss this briefly. In particular, we consider Akemann's criterion for a subset of the predual of a $W^*$-algebra to be weakly relatively compact, which is formulated in terms of the $\mathcal{J}_e$ seminorms on a $W^*$-algebra. We show that for a certain type of Banach algebra $A$ a subset of $A^*$ satisfies Akemann's criterion if and only if it is equicontinuous with respect to a topology on $A$ related to the $\mathcal{J}$ topology, and we apply this result to the case where $A$ is an $AB^*$-algebra. We also give a counterexample to a claim by P. C. Shields in which he asserts that multiplication on a $W^*$-algebra is jointly $\mu_e$-continuous provided that one variable remains bounded. In addition to these topics we extend some of the previous results on relationships among the topologies in the three families.

In conclusion we list several interesting questions that have arisen in connection with this paper.

To facilitate reading, the numbering of definitions,
lemmas, and theorems is consecutive within a section and is done in triple digits standing for chapter, section, and paragraph, respectively. A table of definitions and symbols is also included.
CHAPTER I
PRELIMINARIES

The purpose of this chapter is to establish notation and terminology, and to state some of the more frequently used results about locally convex spaces and Banach algebras. Our standard references are Robertson and Robertson [18] and Rickart [16]. In particular, for B*-algebras we use Dixmier [7].

Section 1. Locally Convex Spaces.

Let E be a vector space over the complex field. The linear span of a subset X in E is denoted by \( \langle X \rangle \). If X and Y are subsets of E, the set of elements of the form \( x+y \), where \( x \) is in X and \( y \) is in Y, is denoted by \( X+Y \).

If E and F are vector spaces and \( f:E \rightarrow F \) is a linear mapping, we say that \( f \) is an injection if its kernel is the zero vector of E, and that \( f \) is a surjection if the set \( f^{-1}(y) \) is non-empty for every \( y \) in F.

Let \( \mathcal{J} \) be a topology on E for which E is a topological vector space. A set \( U \) is called a neighborhood of the point \( x \) in E if there exists an open set V containing \( x \) which is contained in \( U \). If the set U is a neighborhood of the zero vector in E, we simply call U a neighborhood.
The topology $\mathcal{J}$ is said to be **locally convex** if it has a base of absolutely convex neighborhoods. In this case, the topological vector space $(E, S')$ is said to be a **locally convex space**.

Let $\mathcal{J}$ and $\mathcal{J}'$ be locally convex topologies on $E$. If every neighborhood in the $\mathcal{J}$ topology is a neighborhood in the $\mathcal{J}'$ topology, we say that $\mathcal{J}'$ is finer than $\mathcal{J}$, (or, equivalently, that $\mathcal{J}$ is **coarser** than $\mathcal{J}'$), and write this as $\mathcal{J} \preceq \mathcal{J}'$; if $\mathcal{J} \preceq \mathcal{J}'$ and $\mathcal{J}' \preceq \mathcal{J}$, we say that the topologies $\mathcal{J}$ and $\mathcal{J}'$ are **equivalent**. The locally convex topology on $E$ whose neighborhoods consist of all sets containing a set of the form $U \cap V$, where $U$ is a $\mathcal{J}$-neighborhood and $V$ is a $\mathcal{J}'$-neighborhood, is denoted by $\mathcal{J} \vee \mathcal{J}'$, and we note that $\mathcal{J} \preceq \mathcal{J} \vee \mathcal{J}'$ and $\mathcal{J}' \preceq \mathcal{J} \vee \mathcal{J}'$.

If $(E, \mathcal{J})$ and $(F, \mathcal{J}')$ are convex spaces and $f:(F, \mathcal{J}) \to (F, \mathcal{J}')$ is a continuous mapping, we say that $f$ is $\mathcal{J}-\mathcal{J}'$ continuous. In case $E = F$ and $\mathcal{J} = \mathcal{J}'$, we simply say that $f$ is $\mathcal{J}$-continuous. If $E$ and $F$ are normed spaces, a mapping $f$ that is continuous with respect to the norm topology on each space is called a norm-continuous mapping, or simply a continuous mapping.

The theorems stated in this section without proof can be found in [18].

1.1.1 **Theorem.** Let $E$ be a vector space over the
complex field. If \( p \) and \( q \) are two seminorms on \( E \) such that \( q(x) \leq 1 \) whenever \( p(x) \leq 1 \), then \( q(x) \leq p(x) \) for all \( x \) in \( E \).

1.1.2 Theorem. Given any (non-empty) set \( Q \) of seminorms on a vector space \( E \), there is a coarsest topology on \( E \) for which \( E \) is a topological vector space and in which every seminorm of \( Q \) is continuous. This topology is locally convex, and a base of closed absolutely convex neighborhoods is formed by the sets \( \{ x \in E : p_i(x) < \epsilon, i = 1, 2, \ldots, n \} \), where \( p_1, \ldots, p_n \) is any finite set of elements in \( Q \) and \( \epsilon > 0 \).

We call this coarsest topology the **topology generated by** \( Q \). We have as a corollary to Theorem 1.1.2 that the topology generated by a set of seminorms \( Q \) on \( E \) is Hausdorff if and only if for each non-zero element \( x \) in \( E \) there is some \( p \) in \( Q \) with \( p(x) \neq 0 \).

1.1.3 (Hahn-Banach) Theorem. If \( p \) is a seminorm on the vector space \( E \), and if \( f \) is a linear functional defined on a subspace \( M \) of \( E \) with \( |f(x)| \leq p(x) \) for all \( x \) in \( M \), then there is a linear functional \( \tilde{f} \) defined on \( E \) which extends \( f \) and has the property that \( |\tilde{f}(x)| \leq p(x) \) for all \( x \) in \( E \).

The vector space of all linear functionals on a vector
space $E$ is called the **algebraic dual** of $E$ and is denoted by $E'$. Let $(E,\mathcal{J})$ be a locally convex space. Then the subspace of $E'$ consisting of those linear functionals which are continuous in the $\mathcal{J}$ topology is called the **topological dual** of $E$ with respect to $\mathcal{J}$ and is denoted by $(E,\mathcal{J})^*$. If $E$ is a normed space, we denote its topological dual with respect to the norm topology by $E^*$. The algebraic dual of $E^*$ is denoted by $E^{**}$; and since $E^*$ is a normed space in a natural way, the topological dual of $E^*$ with respect to this norm is denoted by $E^{**}$ and is called the **bidual** of $E$.

For any normed space $E$ there is a unique Banach space $E^\Lambda$ and an injection $\tau:E\rightarrow E^\Lambda$ satisfying the following properties: (i) $\tau$ is linear; (ii) $\tau E$ is dense in $E^\Lambda$ and (iii) for every $e$ in $E$, the norm of $\tau e$ in $E^\Lambda$ is equal to the norm of $e$ in $E$. If $e \rightarrow \|e\|$ denotes the norm in $E$, the Banach space $E^\Lambda$ is called the **completion** of $E$ with respect to the norm $e \rightarrow \|e\|$. 

1.1.4 (Open Mapping) Theorem. Let $E$ and $F$ be Banach spaces and $f:E\rightarrow F$ be a continuous linear surjection. Then if $f$ is injective, the mapping $f^{-1}$ is continuous.

Let $E$ and $F$ be vector spaces and $E \times F$ be their Cartesian product. Suppose there is a complex-valued function defined on $E \times F$, whose value at a pair $(x,y)$ will
be denoted by $\langle x, y \rangle$, which satisfies the following two conditions: (i) the function $\langle x, y \rangle$ is linear in $x$ for fixed $y$ and linear in $y$ for fixed $x$; and (ii) for each non-zero element $y$ in $F$ there is an element $x$ in $E$ with $\langle x, y \rangle \neq 0$, and for each non-zero element $x$ in $E$ there is an element $y$ in $F$ with $\langle x, y \rangle \neq 0$. Then the vector spaces $E$ and $F$ are said to be a dual pair. For instance, if $(E, \mathcal{J})$ is a locally convex Hausdorff space, then $E$ and $(E, \mathcal{J})^*$ are a dual pair under the function $\langle x, y \rangle = f(x)$ by the Hahn-Banach theorem.

Let $E$ and $F$ be a dual pair and $X$ be a subset of $E$. Then $X$ is said to separate points of $F$ if for every non-zero element $y$ in $F$ there is an element $x$ in $X$ such that $\langle x, y \rangle \neq 0$.

If $E$ and $F$ are a dual pair, the locally convex Hausdorff topology on $E$ generated by the seminorms $\{ e \mapsto |\langle e, f \rangle| : f \in F \}$ is called the weak topology on $E$ determined by $F$ and is denoted by $\sigma(E, F)$. If $G$ is a subspace of $F$, it is convenient to consider the topology on $E$ generated by the seminorms $\{ e \mapsto |\langle e, g \rangle| : g \in G \}$ even if $E$ and $G$ are not a dual pair; this topology, denoted by $\sigma(E, G)$, need not be Hausdorff.

If $E$ and $F$ are a dual pair, the topology of uniform convergence on the set of all absolutely convex $\sigma(F, E)$-compact subsets of $F$ is a locally convex Hausdorff
topology on $E$; it is called the **Mackey topology** on $E$ determined by $F$ and is denoted by $\tau(E,F)$.

Let $E$ and $F$ be a dual pair. For each $e$ in $E$ let $\bar{e}$ be the element of $F'$ defined by $\bar{e}(f) = \langle e, f \rangle$. Similarly, for each $f$ in $F$ let $\bar{f}$ be the element of $E'$ defined by $\bar{f}(e) = \langle e, f \rangle$.

1.1.5 (Mackey-Arens) **Theorem**. Let $E$ and $F$ be a dual pair, and let $\mathcal{J}$ be a locally convex Hausdorff topology on $E$ such that $(E,\mathcal{J})$ is a topological vector space. Then $(E,\mathcal{J})^* = \{f : f \in F\}$ if and only if $\sigma(E,F) < \mathcal{J} \leq \tau(E,F)$.

1.1.6 **Theorem**. Let $E$ and $F$ be a dual pair and $G$ be a subspace of $F'$ containing the set $\{\bar{e} : e \in E\}$. Then the bipolar $X^{\circ\circ}$ in $G$ of a subset $X$ of $E$ is the $\sigma(G,F)$-closed convex hull of $X$.

1.1.7 **Theorem**. If $(E,\mathcal{J})$ is a locally convex Hausdorff space and $U$ is a $\mathcal{J}$-neighborhood in $E$, then $U^\circ$ in $E'$ is $\sigma(E',E)$-compact. In fact, since $U^\circ$ is actually contained in $(E,\mathcal{J})^*$, the set $U^\circ$ is certainly $\sigma((E,\mathcal{J})^*,E)$-compact.

1.1.8 (Goldstine) **Theorem**. Let $A$ be a Banach space. Then the image in $A^{**}$ of the unit ball of $A$ under the natural imbedding is $\sigma(A^{**},A^*)$-dense in the unit ball of $A^{**}$.

**Proof.** Let $S$ denote the unit ball of $A^{**}$ and let
us identify $S$ with its image in $A^{**}$ under the natural imbedding. Then $S^{\infty}$ in $A^{**}$ is the $\sigma-(A^{**},A^*)$-closed convex hull of $S$ by Theorem 1.1.6. Moreover, $S^{\infty}$ is the unit ball of $A^{**}$. The conclusion of the theorem now follows.

1.1.9 Corollary. If $F$ is an element of $A^{**}$, there exists a net $\{a_{\alpha}\}$ in $A$ such that $\|a_{\alpha}\| < \|F\|$ for each $\alpha$, and $F$ is the $\tau(A^{**},A^*)$-limit of the net $\{a_{\alpha}\}$.

Proof. Let $S$ denote the unit ball of $A$ imbedded in $A^{**}$. Then the $\tau(A^{**},A^*)$-closure of $S$ equals the $\sigma(A^{**},A^*)$-closure of $S$ by [18,p. 34] since $S$ is convex. The proof is easily finished by applying Theorem 1.1.8.

Let $E$ and $F$ be Banach spaces and $f:E \rightarrow F$ be a linear mapping. The mapping $f$ is said to be weakly compact if the image of the unit ball of $E$ under the mapping $f$ is a relatively $\sigma(F,F^*)$-compact subset of $F$.

1.1.10 (Generalized Gantmacher) Theorem. Let $E$ and $F$ be Banach spaces and $f:E \rightarrow F$ be a continuous linear mapping. Then the following are equivalent: (i) the mapping $f$ is weakly compact; (ii) the mapping $f^*:F^* \rightarrow E^*$, defined by $f^*(y)(e) = y(f(e))$ for $y$ in $F^*$ and $e$ in $E$, is weakly compact; and (iii) the range of the mapping $f^{**}:E^{**} \rightarrow F^{**}$, defined by $f^{**}(x)(y) = x(f^*(y))$ for $x$ in $E^{**}$ and $y$
in $F^*$, is contained in $F$ (identified with its natural image in $F^{**}$).

Proof. The reader is referred to [8, pp. 624-5].

Section 2. Banach Algebras.

Some of the definitions and results in this section are barely touched upon: they are not used in the main part of the paper but only in examples.

If $A$ is a (complex) Banach algebra, let $A_1$ denote the (vector space) direct sum of $A$ with the complex field. Then the elements of $A_1$ are pairs of the form $(x, \lambda)$, where $x$ is in $A$ and $\lambda$ is a complex number. Defining multiplication by the relation $(x, \lambda)(x', \lambda') = (xx' + \lambda x' + \lambda' x, \lambda \lambda')$, and a norm by the relation $| |(x, \lambda)|| = ||x|| + |\lambda|$, we see that $A_1$ becomes a Banach algebra with identity element $(0,1)$. If we set $(0,1) = e$ and identify each $x$ in $A$ with $(x,0)$ in $A_1$, we can realize $A_1$ as the set of elements of the form $x + \lambda e$, with $x$ in $A$ and $\lambda$ a complex number; moreover, the operations on $A_1$ become similar to those on a polynomial ring. The algebra $A_1$ is called the algebra formed from $A$ by adjunction of an identity.

Let $A$ be a Banach algebra. A net $\{e_\alpha : \alpha \in I\}$ in $A$, (where $I$ is a directed set), is called a bounded approximate identity for $A$ if the following properties are satisfied: (i) $\|e_\alpha\| \leq 1$ for every $\alpha$ in $I$; and (ii)
\[ \lim \| xe_\alpha - x \| = 0 = \lim \| e_\alpha x - x \| \text{ for every } x \text{ in } A. \]

If a net \{e_\alpha : \alpha \in I\} in \( A \) has only the properties that \( \|e_\alpha\| \leq 1 \) for every \( \alpha \) in \( I \), and that \( \lim \|e_\alpha x - x\| = 0 \) for every \( x \) in \( A \); then the net \{e_\alpha\} is said to be a left bounded approximate identity; a right bounded approximate identity is defined analogously.

An element \( x \) of a (complex) algebra \( A \) is said to be quasi-regular if there is an element \( y \) in \( A \) such that \( x + y - xy = 0 = x + y - yx \); an element of \( A \) is called quasi-singular if it is not quasi-regular. The spectrum of an element \( x \) in \( A \), denoted by \( \text{Sp}_A(x) \), is defined as follows: (i) if \( A \) does not have an identity, \( \text{Sp}_A(x) \) is the set of all complex numbers \( \lambda \) such that \( \lambda^{-1}x \) is quasi-singular and the number 0; (ii) if \( A \) has an identity, \( \text{Sp}_A(x) \) is the set of all complex numbers \( \lambda \) such that \( \lambda^{-1}x \) is quasi-singular, and the number 0 only in the case that \( x \) does not have a multiplicative inverse in \( A \).

Let \( A \) be a commutative (complex) algebra, and denote by \( \hat{\Phi} \) the set of all non-zero homomorphisms of \( A \) into the complex field. If \( \hat{\Phi} \) is non-empty, there is associated to each element \( x \) of \( A \) a complex-valued function \( \hat{x} \) on \( \hat{\Phi} \) defined by \( \hat{x}(\varphi) = \varphi(x) \). The \( A \)-topology is a topology defined on \( \hat{\Phi} \) by taking neighborhoods of the points \( \varphi \) in \( \hat{\Phi} \) to be all sets of the form \( \{ \varphi' : |\hat{x}_i'(\varphi') - \hat{x}_i(\varphi)| < \epsilon, i=1,2,...,n\} \), where \( x_1,...,x_n \) is any finite set of elements in \( A \) and
The set $\mathfrak{A}$ endowed with the $A$-topology is called the **carrier space** of the algebra $A$. The mapping $x \mapsto x^A$, called the **Gelfand transform** on $A$, maps $A$ into $C(\mathfrak{A})$, the set of complex-valued continuous functions on $\mathfrak{A}$.

A **Banach $*$-algebra** is a Banach algebra with an involution satisfying the property that $\|x^*\| = \|x\|$ for every element $x$ in the algebra. A Banach $*$-algebra is said to be **symmetric** if every element of the form $-x^*x$ is quasi-regular.

An element $x$ of a Banach $*$-algebra $A$ is said to be **hermitian** if $x^2 = x$. In particular, if $A$ has an identity, it is an hermitian element. If $A$ has a bounded approximate identity $\{e^\alpha\}$, then it has an hermitian bounded approximate identity: for example, take the net $\{\frac{1}{2}(e^\alpha + e^{*\alpha})\}$. Involution on $A$ is said to be **hermitian** if $\text{Sp}_A(x)$ is real for every hermitian element $x$ in $A$.

Let $A$ be a Banach $*$-algebra. A linear functional $\psi$ on $A$ is said to be **positive** if $\theta(x^*x) \geq 0$ for every $x$ in $A$.

1.2.1 **Cauchy-Schwartz Inequality**. If $\theta$ is a positive linear functional on a Banach $*$-algebra $A$, then $|\theta(xy)|^2 \leq \theta(xx^*) \theta(y^*y)$ for every $x$ and $y$ in $A$.

**Proof.** The reader is referred to [16, p. 213].
1.2.2 Theorem. If $A$ is a Banach $*$-algebra with bounded approximate identity, any positive linear functional $\theta$ on $A$ is continuous. Moreover $\theta(x) = \theta(x^*)$ for every $x$ in $A$.

Proof. For the continuity of positive linear functionals the reader is referred to [28]; the other assertion follows from this and [7,p. 23].

A Banach $*$-algebra $A$ is said to be a $B^*$-algebra if $\|x\|^2 = \|x^*x\|$ for every $x$ in $A$, and this relation on the norm is called the $B^*$-condition. A Banach $*$-algebra is said to be a $B^*$-algebra under an equivalent norm if there exists a norm on the algebra satisfying the $B^*$-condition which is equivalent to the given norm.

1.2.3 Theorem. Any $B^*$-algebra $A$ has a bounded approximate identity, and its topological dual is spanned by the continuous positive linear functionals on $A$.

Proof. The reader is referred to [7,pp.15 and 40].

If $H$ is a Hilbert space, we indicate the inner product of $x$ and $y$ in $H$ by $((x,y))$. Let $B(H)$ denote the set of bounded linear operators on $H$; we assume that the reader is familiar with its basic properties. The Hausdorff topology generated on $B(H)$ by the seminorms $\{S \to \|(Sx,y)\| : x,y \in H\}$ is called the weak operator topology on $B(H)$ and is denoted by WOT. Other topologies on $B(H)$
are discussed in Chapter V.

Let $A$ be a Banach algebra and $x \mapsto x^*$ be a mapping on $A$ satisfying the following properties for every $x$ and $y$ in $A$ and every complex number $\lambda$: (i) $(x^*)^* = x$; (ii) $(x+y)^* = x^* + y^*$; and (iii) $(\lambda x)^* = \overline{\lambda} x^*$. Notice that the mapping $x \mapsto x^*$ on $A$ satisfies all the properties of an involution with the exception that $(xy)^*$ need not be $y^* x^*$ for $x$ and $y$ in $A$. Then a $*$-representation of $A$ is a mapping $T$ from $A$ into some $B(H)$, which satisfies the following properties: (i) $T$ is an algebra homomorphism; and (ii) $T(a^*) = T(a)^*$ for every $a$ in $A$, where $T(a)^*$ indicates the adjoint of the operator $T(a)$. A $*$-representation $T: A \to B(H)$ is said to be cyclic if there is a vector $h$ in $H$ such that the set $\{T(a)h : a \in A\}$ is dense in $H$; any such vector $h$ is called a cyclic vector.

We assume no continuity conditions on a $*$-representation unless otherwise stated; however, sometimes a $*$-representation by virtue of its existence is norm-continuous. For instance, if $A$ is a Banach $*$-algebra with identity, any $*$-representation of $A$ is norm-continuous [15, p. 241].

Section 3. Factorization Theorems.

Let $A$ be a Banach algebra. A Banach space $V$ is said to be an algebraic left $A$-module if there exists a
mapping from $A \times V$ into $V$, whose value at a pair $(a,v)$ will be denoted by $a \cdot v$, which satisfies the following properties: (i) $a \cdot v$ is linear in $a$ for fixed $v$ and linear in $v$ for fixed $a$; and (ii) $(ab) \cdot v = a \cdot (b \cdot v)$ for every $a$ and $b$ in $A$ and $v$ in $V$. The mapping $(a,v) \mapsto a \cdot v$ is called a (left) modular action.

The Banach space $V$ is said to be an isometric left $A$-module if it is an algebraic left $A$-module with the modular action satisfying the inequality $\|a \cdot v\| \leq \|a\| \|v\|$, for every $a$ in $A$ and $v$ in $V$.

The definition of an isometric right $A$-module is analogous; in this case, however, we let $(a,v) \mapsto v \cdot a$ denote the modular action.

If $A$ is a Banach algebra, then $A$ is itself an isometric left and an isometric right $A$-module with respect to its multiplication. Moreover, the topological dual $A^*$ is an isometric left and an isometric right $A$-module under the following definitions for $f$ in $A^*$ and $a$ in $A$: (i) $a \cdot f(x) = f(xa)$ for all $x$ in $A$; and (ii) $f \cdot a(x) = f(ax)$ for all $x$ in $A$. We note that for $a$ and $b$ in $A$ and $f$ in $A^*$ that $(a \cdot f) \cdot b = a \cdot (f \cdot b)$, and therefore write $a \cdot f \cdot b$ unambiguously to mean either $(a \cdot f) \cdot b$ or $a \cdot (f \cdot b)$.

If $V$ is an isometric left (resp., right) $A$-module, let $A \cdot V$ (resp., $V \cdot A$) denote the set of elements in $V$
which can be written in the form \( a \cdot v \) (resp., \( v \cdot a \)) for some \( a \) in \( A \) and some \( v \) in \( V \).

1.3.1 (Rieffel) Theorem. Let \( A \) be a Banach algebra with bounded approximate identity \( \{ e_\alpha \} \), and let \( V \) be an isometric left (resp., right) \( A \)-module. Then the following are equivalent: (i) the linear span of \( A \cdot V \) (resp., \( V \cdot A \)) is dense in \( V \); (ii) \( \lim \| e_\alpha \cdot v - v \| = 0 \) (resp., \( \lim \| v \cdot e_\alpha - v \| = 0 \)) for every \( v \) in \( V \); and (iii) \( V = A \cdot V \) (resp., \( V \cdot A \)).

Proof. The reader is referred to [17].

If \( A \) is a Banach algebra with bounded approximate identity, by Theorem 1.3.1, each element \( a \) in \( A \) can be written as \( a = bc \), for some \( b \) and \( c \) in \( A \).

1.3.2 Theorem. If \( A \) is a Banach \(*\)-algebra with bounded approximate identity, for each element \( a \) in \( A \) there is an hermetian element \( b \) and an element \( c \) in \( A \) such that \( a = bc \).

Proof. Let \( \{ e_\alpha \} \) be an hermetian bounded approximate identity for \( A \). Examining Hewitt's proof that (ii) \( \Rightarrow \) (iii) in Theorem 1.3.1, we see that each \( a \) in \( A \) can be written \( a = bc \), where \( b \) and \( c \) are in \( A \) and \( b \) is a (norm) limit of polynomials in \( \{ e_\alpha \} \) with positive coefficients. Since the element \( b \) is a limit of hermetian elements, it is
also hermetian.

1.3.3 **Theorem.** If $A$ is a Banach algebra with bounded approximate identity, for any finite set of elements $a_1, a_2, ..., a_n$ in $A$ there exist elements $b, x_1, ..., x_n$ in $A$ such that $a_i = bx_i$ for $i = 1, 2, ..., n$. Moreover, if $A$ is a Banach $*$-algebra as well, the element $b$ can be chosen hermetian.

**Proof.** For a proof of this and much more general results the reader is referred to [17], [5], and [22].
CHAPTER II
THE $\beta$, $\mu$, AND $J$ FAMILIES OF TOPOLOGIES

Three families of topologies will be under consideration in the sequel. In the first section we define the $\beta$, $\mu$, and $J$ families of topologies on a given Banach algebra $A$ and characterize their topological duals as specific subsets of $A^*$. We discuss the relationships of the various topologies with one another in the second section.

Section 1. Definitions and their Topological Duals.

2.1.1. Definition of the $\beta$ family. Let $A$ be a Banach algebra with bounded approximate identity. For each $a$ and $b$ in $A$ define $p_{a,b}(x) = \max\{\|ax\|, \|xb\|\}$ for $x$ in $A$. Then each $p_{a,b}$ is a seminorm and the set $\{p_{a,b} : a, b \in A\}$ defines a locally convex topology on $A$ called $\beta$. The topology $\beta$ is Hausdorff: for $x \neq 0$ there exists an element $e$ of the bounded approximate identity such that $\|x - xe\| \leq \frac{1}{2}\|x\|$; hence $\frac{1}{2}\|x\| \leq \|xe\| \leq p_{e,e}(x)$. The seminorms $x \mapsto \|ax\|$ (resp., $x \mapsto \|xa\|$) also define a locally convex Hausdorff topology called $\beta^1$ (resp., $\beta^2$).

Note that $\beta = \beta^1 \vee \beta^2$. A base for neighborhoods of zero for $\beta^1$ consists of sets of the form $\{x : \|ax\| \leq 1\}$. For
if \( a_1 \) and \( a_2 \) are in \( A \), by [14] there exist \( c, d_1, \) and \( d_2 \) in \( A \) such that \( a_1 = d_1 c \) and \( a_2 = d_2 c \). Therefore, let 
\[
e = (\|d_1\| + \|d_2\|)c.
\]
Then 
\[
\max(\|a_1x\|, \|a_2x\|) 
\leq \max(\|d_1\| \|cx\|, \|d_2\| \|cx\|) \leq \|ex\|.
\]

If \( A \) has an involution, then sets of the form 
\[
\{x: \|ax\| < 1 \text{ and } \|xa\| < 1\}
\]
form a base for \( \beta \). Let \( a \) and \( b \) be elements of \( A \). Then \( a = a_1 + is_2 \), where \( a_1 \) and \( a_2 \) are hermetian. It follows from Theorem 1.3.2 that there exist an hermetian element \( h \) of \( A \) and elements \( d_1, d_2, \) and \( d_3 \) in \( A \) such that \( a_1 = hd_1, a_2 = hd_2, \) and \( b = hd_3 \). Let 
\[
e = (\|d_1^*\| + \|d_2^*\| + \|d_3\|)h.
\]
Then 
\[
\max(\|ax\|, \|xb\|) 
\leq \max(\|a_1x\| + \|a_2x\|, \|xb\|) \leq \max(\|d_1^*\| \|hx\| + \|d_2^*\| \|hx\|, \|xh\| \|d_3\|) 
\leq \max(\|ex\|, \|xe\|).
\]

2.1.2 Definition of the \( \mu \) family. Let \( A \) be a Banach algebra with bounded approximate identity. For \( f \) in \( A^* \) define 
\[
p_f(x) = \max(\|f \cdot x\|, \|x \cdot f\|)
\]
for each \( x \) in \( A \). Then each \( p_f \) is a seminorm and the set \( \{p_f: f \in A^*\} \) defines a locally convex topology called \( \mu \). The topology \( \mu \) is Hausdorff: for \( x \neq 0 \) there exists \( f \) in \( A^* \) such that 
\( f(x) > 0 \), and there exists an element \( e \) of the bounded approximate identity such that 
\( \|x - xe\| \leq f(x)/2 \|f\| \); therefore 
\[
\frac{1}{2}f(x) \leq |f(xe)| \leq \|f \cdot x\| \leq p_f(x).
\]
The seminorms 
\( x \to \|f \cdot x\| \) (resp., \( x \to \|x \cdot f\| \)) also define a locally convex Hausdorff topology called \( \mu^1 \) (resp., \( \mu^2 \)).
A base for neighborhoods of zero for \( \mu \) consists of sets of the form \( \{ x : \| f_i \cdot x \| \leq 1 \text{ and } \| x \cdot f_i \| \leq 1, i = 1, 2, \ldots, n \} \), and \( \mu = \mu_1 \vee \mu_2 \).

2.1.3 Definition of the \( J \) family. Let \( A \) be a Banach *-algebra with bounded approximate identity, and let \( P = \{ \theta \in A^* : \theta(x^*x) \geq 0, \forall x \in A \} \). For \( \theta \) in \( P \) define
\[
p_\theta(x) = \max \{ \theta(x^*x)^{\frac{1}{2}}, \theta(xx^*)^{\frac{1}{2}} \}.
\]
Then each \( p_\theta \) is a seminorm by the Cauchy-Schwartz inequality, and the set \( \{ p_\theta : \theta \in P \} \) defines a locally convex topology called \( J \). This topology is Hausdorff if and only if \( P \) separates points of \( A \).

Suppose for \( x \neq 0 \) there exists \( \theta \) in \( P \) such that
\[
|\theta(x)| > 0;
\]
then there exists \( e \) in the bounded approximate identity such that
\[
\| x - xe \| \leq |\theta(x)|/2 \cdot \| \theta \|,
\]
and so
\[
\frac{1}{2} |\theta(x)| \leq |\theta(xe)| \leq \theta(xx^*)^{\frac{1}{2}} \theta(e^*e)^{\frac{1}{2}} \leq \| \theta \|^2 \theta(xx^*)^{\frac{1}{2}}
\]
\[
\leq \| \theta \|^{\frac{1}{2}} p_\theta(x).
\]
For the converse we show that \( \theta(x) = 0 \) for all \( \theta \) in \( P \) implies that \( \theta(x^*x) = 0 \) and \( \theta(xx^*) = 0 \) for all \( \theta \) in \( P \). To that end, let \( \{ e_\alpha \} \) be an hermetian bounded approximate identity and \( \lambda \) be any complex number.

Then for each \( \theta \) in \( P \) the functional \( (\lambda e_\alpha + x) \cdot \theta \cdot (\lambda e_\alpha + x)^* \) is in \( P \), so by hypothesis
\[
0 = (\lambda e_\alpha + x) \cdot \theta \cdot (\lambda e_\alpha + x)^*(x) = |\lambda|^2 \theta(e_\alpha x e_\alpha) + \lambda \theta(x^*x e_\alpha) + \bar{\lambda} \theta(e_\alpha xx) + \theta(x^*xx^*).
\]
Since
\[
\| e_\alpha xe_\alpha - x \| \leq \| e_\alpha x e_\alpha - e_\alpha x \| + \| e_\alpha x - x \| \leq 2 \| e_\alpha x - x \| \]
and the last term of the inequality converges to \( 0 \), we have that
\[
0 = |\lambda|^2 \theta(x) + \lambda \theta(x^*x) + \bar{\lambda} \theta(xx) + \theta(x^*xx^*) = \lambda \theta(x^*x) + \bar{\lambda} \theta(xx)
\]
+ \theta(x^*x^*)$. Letting \( \lambda = 1, -1, i, \) and \(-i\); multiplying the resulting equations by \(1, -1, -i, \) and \(i\) respectively; and adding, we obtain \(4\theta(x^*x) = 0\). Now \(\theta(x^*) = \overline{\theta(x)} = 0\), so that by applying the same argument to \(x^*\) we have \(\theta(xx^*) = 0\).

The seminorms \(x \rightarrow \theta(x^*x)^{\frac{1}{2}}\) (resp., \(x \rightarrow \theta(xx^*)^{\frac{1}{2}}\)) also define a locally convex topology called \(\mathcal{J}^1\) (resp., \(\mathcal{J}^2\)), which is Hausdorff if and only if \(\mathcal{J}\) is. Note that sets of the form \([x: \theta(x^*x) \leq 1]\) give a base for neighborhoods of zero for \(\mathcal{J}^1\), and that \(\mathcal{J} = \mathcal{J}^1 \vee \mathcal{J}^2\).

We now examine some of the properties of these topologies.

### 2.1.4 Theorem

Let \(A\) be a Banach algebra with bounded approximate identity. Then (i) multiplication is separately continuous in each of the topologies of the \(\mathcal{\mathcal{J}}\) and \(\mu\) families; (ii) we have the following orderings:

\[
\beta \leq \tau(A,A^*); \quad \sigma(A,A^*) \leq \mu^1 \leq \mu \leq \tau(A,A^*); \quad \text{and} \quad \sigma(A,A^*) \leq \mu^2 \leq \mu \leq \tau(A,A^*).
\]

If \(A\) is a \(*\)-algebra, then (iii) multiplication is separately continuous for each of the \(\mathcal{J}\) topologies; (iv) \(\mathcal{J} \leq \tau(A,A^*)\); and (v) the mapping \(a \rightarrow a^*\) is \(\beta, \mu, \) and \(\mathcal{J}\) continuous.

**Proof.** Parts (i), (iv) and (v) are clear. In (ii), \(\beta \leq \tau(A,A^*)\) since \(\max \{\|ax\|, \|xb\|\} \leq (\|a\| + \|b\|)\|x\|\) for \(a, b,\) and \(x\) in \(A\). The second part of (ii) follows from the
inequality $|f(x)| \leq \min\{\sup|f(xe_\alpha)|, \sup|f(e_\alpha x)|\}
\leq \min\{|f \cdot x|, |x \cdot f|\} \leq \max\{|f \cdot x|, |x \cdot f|\} \leq \|f\|\|x\|$, for $f$ in $A^*$, $x$ in $a$, and $\{e_\alpha\}$ a bounded approximate identity for $A$.

Suppose now that $A$ is a *-algebra. Then for $\theta$ in $P$ and $a$ and $b$ in $A$ we have $a \cdot \theta \cdot a^*$ is in $P$ and $|\theta(a^*ba)| \leq \|b\| \theta(a^*a)$ by [ , p. 23]. Using these results, we see that for any $\mathcal{J}^1$-neighborhood $W = \{x \in A; \theta(x^*x) \leq 1\}$ and any element $a$ in $A$, the $\mathcal{J}^1$-neighborhood $U = \{x \in A; a \cdot \theta \cdot a^*(x^*x) \leq 1\}$ has the property that $U \cdot a \subset W$, and the $\mathcal{J}^2$-neighborhood $V = \{x \in A; a \|^2 \theta(x^*x) \leq 1\}$ has the property that $a \cdot V \subset W$. The proof that multiplication is separately continuous in the $\mathcal{J}^2$ topology is similar; the proof for the $\mathcal{J}$ topology follows immediately from this since $\mathcal{J} = \mathcal{J}^1 \vee \mathcal{J}^2$.

From the Mackey-Arens Theorem we have the following:

2.1.5 Corollary. The topological duals of the topologies in the $\beta$, $\mathcal{J}$, and $\mu$ families, provided they are defined and Hausdorff on the Banach algebra $A_*$, are subsets of $A^*$; and $(A,\mu)^* = (a,\mu^1)^* = (A,\mu^2)^* = A^*$.

We now compute the topological duals for the $\beta$ family. The $\beta^1$ and $\beta^2$ duals are easily found by using [17]. D. C. Taylor [26] shows that if $A$ is a B*-algebra, then $(A,\beta)^* = \{f \in A^*; \lim\|e_\alpha \cdot f + f \cdot e_\alpha - e_\alpha \cdot f \cdot e_\alpha - f\| = 0\}$, where $\{e_\alpha\}$ is a bounded approximate identity for $A$. A
slight modification, making use of an auxiliary module over A [5], of his proof removes this restriction on A.

2.1.6 Lemma. Let $\mathcal{J}$ and $\mathcal{J}'$ be locally convex Hausdorff topologies on a vector space $E$. Then $(E,\mathcal{J} \vee \mathcal{J}')^* = (E,\mathcal{J}')^* + (E,\mathcal{J})^*$ in $E'$.

Proof. Let $\mathcal{U}$ be a base of neighborhoods for $\mathcal{J}$ consisting of absolutely convex closed neighborhoods such that for each $U$ in $\mathcal{U}$ the set $\lambda U$ is in $\mathcal{U}$ for every non-zero complex number $\lambda$; let $\mathcal{V}$ be a base of neighborhoods for $\mathcal{J}'$ with the same properties.

Then $(E,\mathcal{J})^* = \bigcup \{ U^O : U \in \mathcal{U} \}$ and $(E,\mathcal{J}')^* = \bigcup \{ V^O : V \in \mathcal{V} \}$, where the polars are taken in $E'$ [18,p. 35]. Moreover, the collection of sets of the form $U \cap V$, for $U$ in $\mathcal{U}$ and $V$ in $\mathcal{V}$, form a base of neighborhoods for $\mathcal{J} \vee \mathcal{J}'$. Consequently, $(E,\mathcal{J} \vee \mathcal{J}')^* = \bigcup \{ U \cap V \}^O ; U \in \mathcal{U}, V \in \mathcal{V} \}$.

Each $U$ in $\mathcal{U}$ is convex and $\mathcal{J}$-closed, and thus $\sigma(E,(E,\mathcal{J})^*)$-closed, similarly, each $V$ in $\mathcal{V}$ is $\sigma(E,(E,\mathcal{J}')^*)$-closed [18,p. 34]. Since $\sigma(E,(E,\mathcal{J} \vee \mathcal{J}')^*)$ is a finer topology than either $\sigma(E,(E,\mathcal{J})^*)$ or $\sigma(E,(E,\mathcal{J}')^*)$, $U$ and $V$ are closed in this finer topology. Since $U$ and $V$ are absolutely convex as well, the set $(U \cap V)^O$ is the $\sigma((E,\mathcal{J} \vee \mathcal{J}')^*,E)$-closed absolutely convex hull of $U^O \cup V^O$ [18,p. 36]. Moreover, $U^O$ and $V^O$ are in $(E,\mathcal{J} \vee \mathcal{J}')^*$; since they are $\sigma(E',E)$-compact [18,p. 62], they are clearly
\[
\sigma((E, J \cap J')^*, E)\text{-compact. Hence the set } U^0 + V^0 \text{ is } \\
\sigma((E, J \cap J')^*, E)\text{-closed; it is absolutely convex and contains } U^0 \text{ and } V^0. \text{ Thus, } (U \cap V)^0 \subset U^0 + V^0.
\]

Furthermore, \((2U)^0 + (2V)^0 \subset (U \cap V)^0\), for each \(U\) in \(\mathcal{U}\) and \(V\) in \(\mathcal{V}\): choosing \(f\) in \((2U)^0\), \(g\) in \((2V)^0\), and \(x\) in \(U \cap V\), we have that \(2x\) is in \(2U \cap 2V\) and that
\[
2|(f+g)(x)| = |(f+g)(2x)| \leq |f(2x)| + |g(2x)| \leq 1 + 1.
\]

Since \(\lambda U\) is in \(\mathcal{U}\) for every \(U\) in \(\mathcal{U}\) and every non-zero complex number \(\lambda\), and a similar property holds in \(\mathcal{V}\), we now see that \((E, J \cap J')^* = \bigcup (U \cup V)^0 : U \in \mathcal{U}, V \in \mathcal{V}\)
\[
= \bigcup (U^0 + V^0 : U \in \mathcal{U}, V \in \mathcal{V}) = \bigcup (U^0; U \in \mathcal{U}) + \bigcup (V^0; V \in \mathcal{V})
= (E, J)^* + (E, J')^*.
\]

2.1.7 Theorem. Let \(A\) be a Banach algebra with bounded approximate identity \(\{e_\alpha\}\). Then (i) \((A, \beta^1)^* = A^* \cdot A\);
(ii) \((A, \beta^2)^* = A^* \cdot A^*\); and (iii) \((A, \beta)^* = A^* \cdot A + A \cdot A^*\)
\[
= \{f \in A^* : \lim ||e_\alpha \cdot f + f \cdot e_\alpha - e_\alpha \cdot f - e_\alpha|| = 0\}. \text{ Moreover, each of these subspaces is norm-closed.}
\]

Proof. Since the proofs for (i) and (ii) are similar, we only prove (i). Clearly \(A^* \cdot A \subset (A, \beta^1)^*\). Let \(g\) be an element of \((A, \beta^1)^*\). There exists an element \(a\) in \(A\) such that \(|g(x)| \leq ||ax||\) for all \(x\) in \(A\); then
\[
||g \cdot e_\alpha - g|| = \sup \{||g(e_\alpha \cdot x - x)|| : ||x|| \leq 1\} \leq \sup ||ae_\alpha \cdot x - ax|| : ||x|| \leq 1
\]
\[
\leq ||ae_\alpha - a||, \text{ and the last term of the inequality converges to } 0. \text{ From [17] we know that } A^* \cdot A = \{g \in A^* : \lim ||g \cdot e_\alpha - g|| = 0\};
\]
hence \((A, \beta^1) = A^*\cdot A\) and is easily seen to be norm-closed.

To prove (iii), we note that (i) and (ii) in conjunction with Lemma 2.1.6 shows that \((A, \beta)^* = (A, \beta^1)^* + (A, \beta^2)^* = A^*\cdot A + A\cdot A^*\).

Let \(W = \{ f \in A^* : \lim ||e_{\alpha} \cdot f + f \cdot e_{\alpha} - e_{\alpha} \cdot f \cdot e_{\alpha} - f|| = 0 \}\). Then it is easily shown that \(W\) is norm-closed and that \(A\cdot A^* + A^*\cdot A \subseteq W\). It remains to show that \(W \subseteq (A, \beta)^*\).

We present the proof given by D. C. Taylor for a \(B^*\)-algebra [26], but supply additional argument in the one step at which he uses involution and the \(B^*\)-condition on the norm.

Let \(f\) be in \(W\), and assume that \(||f|| \leq 1\). By induction we can choose \(\{e_{\alpha_n}\}\), a sequence of elements of the bounded approximate identity \(\{e_{\alpha}\}\), such that (i) \(\alpha_{n+1} > \alpha_n\); (ii) \(||e_{\alpha_n} \cdot f + f \cdot e_{\alpha_n} - e_{\alpha_n} \cdot f \cdot e_{\alpha_n} - (e_{\alpha_n} \cdot f + f \cdot e_{\alpha_n})|| \leq \frac{1}{4^{n+1}}\); (iii) \(||e_{\alpha_k} - e_{\alpha_k} \cdot e_{\alpha_{n+1}}|| \leq \frac{1}{9 \cdot 4^n}, k = 1, 2, \ldots, n\); and (iv) \(||e_{\alpha_k} - e_{\alpha_k} \cdot e_{\alpha_{n+1}}|| \leq \frac{1}{9 \cdot 4^n}, k = 1, 2, \ldots, n\).

Let \(\{d_k\}\) be a sequence in \(A\) defined by \(d_{5k-4} = (3/2)^{k+1}e_{\alpha_k}\), \(d_{5k-3} = e_{\alpha_k} - e_{\alpha_k} e_{\alpha_{k+1}}\), \(d_{5k-2} = e_{\alpha_k} - e_{\alpha_k} e_{\alpha_{k+1}}\), \(d_{5k-1} = e_{\alpha_k} - e_{\alpha_k} e_{\alpha_{k+2}}\), and \(d_{5k} = e_{\alpha_k} - e_{\alpha_k} e_{\alpha_{k+2}}\). Note that \(\{d_k\}\) is a sequence in \(A\) with the property that \(\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} ||d_k|| < \infty\). Using involution and the \(B^*\)-condition on the
norm, Taylor proves that there exists in a $B^*$-algebra an hermetian element $a$ and sequences $\{b_k\}_1$ and $\{c_k\}_1$ such that \[ \max \left\{ \|b_k\|^2, \|c_k\|^2 \right\} < \|d_k\| \] and $d_k = ab_k = c_k a$ for each $k$.

We circumvent this argument by defining an isometric $A$-module $\ell_1(A)$, consisting of all sequences $\{a_k\}_1$ in $A$ with the property that $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \|a_k\| < \infty$, and by proving that $A \cdot \ell_1(A) = \ell_1(A) \cdot A$; whence for $\{d_k\}_1$ in $\ell_1(A)$, there exist elements $a$ and $b$ in $A$ and sequences $\{b_k\}_1$ and $\{c_k\}_1$ in $\ell_1(A)$ such that $d_k = ab_k = c_k b$ for each $k$ and $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \|b_k\| < \infty$ and $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \|c_k\| < \infty$. With just these requirements the remainder of Taylor's argument is valid.

Let $\ell_1(A)$ denote all sequences $\{a_k\}_1$ in $A$ with the property that $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \|a_k\| < \infty$; then $\ell_1(A)$, under coordinate-wise operations and norm defined by $\|\{a_k\}_1\| = \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \|a_k\|$, is a Banach space. For $b$ in $A$ and $\{a_k\}_1$ in $\ell_1(A)$ by defining $b \cdot \{a_k\}_1$ to be $\{ba_k\}_1$ and $\{a_k\}_1 \cdot b$ to be $\{a_k b\}_1$, we see that $\ell_1(A)$ is an isometric left and an isometric right $A$-module. To show that $A \cdot \ell_1(A) = A = \ell_1(A) \cdot A$ it suffices by [17] to show that for each $\{a_k\}_1$ in $\ell_1(A)$ that $\lim \|\{a_k\}_1 - e_{\alpha} \cdot \{a_k\}_1\|_1 = 0 = \lim \|\{a_k\}_1 - \{a_k\}_1 \cdot e_{\alpha}\|_1$. For $\varepsilon > 0$ there is a positive integer $N$ such that $\sum_{k=N+1}^{\infty} \|a_k\| < \varepsilon/4$ and there is an $\alpha_0$ such that for $\alpha > \alpha_0$, $\max\{\|e_{\alpha} a_k - a_k\|, \|a_k e_{\alpha} - a_k\|\} < \varepsilon/2N$, for $n = 1, 2, \ldots, N$. Therefore, for $\alpha > \alpha_0$ we have $\max\{\|\{a_k\}_1 - \{a_k\}_1 \cdot e_{\alpha}\|_1, \|\{a_k\}_1 - e_{\alpha} \cdot \{a_k\}_1\|_1\}$.
\[
= \max \{\sum_{k=1}^{N} a_k a_k + \sum_{k=N+1}^{\infty} a_k a_k, \sum_{k=1}^{N} a_k e_{\alpha} a_k + \sum_{k=N+1}^{\infty} a_k e_{\alpha} a_k, \sum_{k=1}^{N} a_k e_{\alpha} a_k + \sum_{k=N+1}^{\infty} a_k e_{\alpha} a_k \}
+ \sum_{k=N+1}^{\infty} a_k e_{\alpha} a_k \leq N(\epsilon/2N) + 2 \sum_{k=N+1}^{\infty} a_k < \epsilon.
\]

Returning now to the remainder of Taylor's proof, we have \( d_k = ab_k = c_k b \) for each \( k \) and \( \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} b_k < \infty \) and \( \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} c_k < \infty \). Let \( V = \{ x \in \mathbb{R} : ||x_a|| < \delta \text{ and } ||x_b|| < \delta \} \), where \( \delta = 1/4 \cdot (\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} (||b_k|| + ||c_k||)) \). Then if \( |f(V)| < 1 \), we have that \( f \) is an element of \((A, \beta)^*\).

For convenience of notation let \( T_n(f) \) denote \( e_{\alpha} f + e_{\alpha} f e_{\alpha} - e_{\alpha} f e_{\alpha} \), and let \( S_n(x) \) denote \( e_{\alpha} x + e_{\alpha} x e_{\alpha} - e_{\alpha} x e_{\alpha} \). The following computations are easily checked: (i) \(|T_k(f)(x - S_{k+2}(x))| \leq 2\delta ||b_{5k}|| + 4\delta ||c_{5k-1}||\); (ii) \(|S_k(x)|| \leq 2^{k+1}\delta ||c_{5k-2}||/3 + 2^{k+2}\delta ||b_{5k-3}||/3\); and (iii) \(|T_{k+1}(f)(x - S_{k+2}(x))| \leq 2\delta ||b_{5(k+1)-2}|| + 4\delta ||c_{5(k+1)-3}||\).

Since \( f = T_1(f) + \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} (T_{k+1}(f) - T_k(f)) \), we have this result for \( x \) in \( V \): \(|f(x)| \leq |T_1(f)(x)| + \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} |(T_{k+1}(f) - T_k(f))(x)| \leq |f(S_1(x))|
+ \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} |(T_{k+1}(f) - T_k(f))(x - S_{k+2}(x)) + S_{k+2}(x))| \leq ||S_1(x)||
+ \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} |T_{k+1}(f)(x - S_{k+2}(x))| + \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} |T_k(f)(x - S_{k+2}(x))|
+ \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} |(T_{k+1}(f) - T_k(f))(S_{k+2}(x))| \leq 2^3\delta ||b_1||/3 + 2^2\delta ||c_1||/3
+ \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} (2\delta ||b_{5k+3}|| + 4\delta ||c_{5k+2}|| + \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} (2\delta ||b_{5k}|| + 4\delta ||c_{5k-1}||))
+ \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} (2^{k+1}\delta ||b_{5(k+2)-4}||/3 + 2^{k+2}\delta ||c_{5(k+2)-4}||/3)
\leq 4\delta (\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} ||b_k|| + \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} ||c_k||). \) Consequently, \(|f(V)| \leq 1\), and \( f \) is in \((A, \beta)^*\).
The topological duals of the $\mathcal{J}$ family remain to be computed. For the remainder of this section we assume that $A$ has a bounded approximate identity and that the $\mathcal{J}$ topologies are Hausdorff.

2.1.8 Theorem. $(A,\mathcal{J})^* = (A,\mathcal{J}^1)^* = (A,\mathcal{J}^2)^* = \langle P \rangle$.

Proof. Since $|\theta(a)|^2 \leq \|	heta\|\theta(a^*a)$ and $\theta(a) = \overline{\theta(a^*)}$ for $\theta$ in $P$ and $a$ in $A$ [7, p. 23], we have that $|\theta(a)|^2 \leq \|	heta\|\min\{\theta(a^*a), \theta(aa^*)\}$, and so $\langle P \rangle \subset (A,\mathcal{J}^1)^* \cap (A,\mathcal{J}^2)^* \cap (A,\mathcal{J})^*$. For $a$ in $A$ define $|a| = \sup\{\theta(a^*a)^{1/2} : \theta \in P, \|	heta\| \leq 1\}$. Since we are assuming that $P$ separates points of $A$, the mapping $a \mapsto |a|$ is a norm on $A$. Let $B$ denote the completion of $A$ with respect to this norm. The space $B$ is a $B^*$-algebra, and the natural injection $\tau:A \to B$ is norm-continuous [7, p. 41]. Furthermore, for each $\theta$ in $P$ there exists a unique continuous linear functional $\overline{\theta}$ on $B$ such that $\overline{\theta}(b^*b) \geq 0$ for each $b$ in $B$ and such that $\overline{\theta} \circ \tau = \theta$ and the norm of $\overline{\theta}$ in $B^*$, denoted $|\overline{\theta}|$, equals $\|	heta\|$ by [7, p. 42].

Let $f$ be an element of $(A,\mathcal{J}^1)^*$; then there exists $\theta$ in $P$ such that $|f(x)| \leq \theta(x^*x)^{1/2}$ for all $x$ in $A$. Define a functional $g$ on $\tau A$ by $g(\tau a) = f(a)$. The following inequalities show that $g$ is continuous on $\tau A$ with respect to the norm on $B$: $|g(\tau a)|^2 = |f(a)|^2 \leq \theta(a^*a) = \overline{\theta}((\tau a)^*\tau a) \leq |\overline{\theta}| |\tau a|^2 = \|	heta\| |\tau a|^2$. Consequently, $g$ extends uniquely to $\overline{g}$ in $B^*$; furthermore there are
functionals $\varphi_1, \varphi_2, \varphi_3$, and $\varphi_4$ on $B$ such that $\varphi_i(b^*b) \geq 0$ for all $b$ in $B$, $i = 1, 2, 3, 4$, and $\tilde{g} = \varphi_1 - i\varphi_2 + i\varphi_3 - i\varphi_4$ [7, p.40]. Note that $\varphi_i \circ \tau$ is in $P$ for $i = 1, 2, 3, 4$ [40]. So for each $a$ in $A$ we have that $f(a) = \tilde{g}(\tau a) = g(\tau a)$; hence $f$ is in $<P>$. Similarly, $(A, \mathcal{J})^* = <P>$. Since $\mathcal{J} = \mathcal{J}^1 \vee \mathcal{J}^2$, we also have that $(A, \mathcal{J})^* = <P>$ by Lemma 2.1.6. Hence the theorem is proved.

2.1.9 Corollary. With the notation as in the theorem, these are equivalent: (i) $\sigma(A, A^*) \leq \mathcal{J} \leq \tau(A, A^*)$; and (ii) $A$ is complete in the $B^*$-norm $a \to |a|$.

Proof. Let $B$ denote the completion of $A$ with respect to the norm $a \to |a|$ on $A$. To prove (i) implies (ii), let $\tau : A \to B$ be the natural injection. Then since $A^* = (A, \mathcal{J})^* = <P>$ by the Mackey-Arens theorem, since $B^*$ is the linear span of the set $P' = \{ \varphi \in B^* : \varphi(b^*b) \geq 0, \forall b \in B \}$ [7, p.40] and the mapping $\theta \to \bar{\theta}$ from $P$ to $P'$ as in the theorem is a bijection [7, p.42], the adjoint map $\tau^* : B^* \to A^*$ is surjective. By [8, p.521] the subspace $\tau A$ is closed in $B$; since $\tau A$ is dense, $\tau A = B$.

Conversely, with $B$ defined as above the sets $A$ and $B$ are equal, and the identity map $I : A \to B$ is a homeomorphism by the Open Mapping Theorem. Therefore, $A^*$ and $B^*$ are equal as subsets of $A'$. Let $P' = \{ \varphi \in A' : \varphi(x^*x) \geq 0, \forall x \in A \}$. By [28] we have that $P' = P$ in $A'$; and since $A$ and $B$
are homeomorphic, each element of $P'$ is continuous on $B$. Hence $\langle P' \rangle = B^*$ since $B$ is a $B^*$-algebra. Therefore, $(A,\mathcal{S})^* = \langle P \rangle = \langle P' \rangle = B^* = A^*$. Applying the Mackey-Arens Theorem, we have that $\sigma(A,A^*) \leq \mathcal{S} \leq \tau(A,A^*)$.

Section 2. **Relationships among these Topologies.**

In this section we investigate some of the basic relationships. This subject is investigated more fully in Chapter V.

2.2.1 **Theorem.** Let $A$ be a Banach algebra with bounded approximate identity. We have the following equivalences:

(i) $\mu^1 \leq \beta^2$ if and only if $(A,\beta^1)^* = A^*$; and (ii) $\mu^2 \leq \beta^2$ if and only if $(A,\beta^2)^* = A^*$.

Proof. Since (i) and (ii) have similar proofs, we only prove the first assertion. If $\mu^1 \leq \beta^1$, then by Theorem 2.1.4 we have that $\sigma(A,A^*) \leq \mu^1 \leq \beta^1 \leq \tau(A,A^*)$; hence $(A,\beta^1)^* = A^*$ by the Mackey-Arens Theorem.

Conversely, if $(A,\beta^1)^* = A^*$, for any element $f$ in $A^*$ there exist elements $a$ in $A$ and $g$ in $A^*$ such that $f = g \cdot a$ by Theorem 2.1.7. Since the set $\{x \in A : \|ax\| \leq 1/(\|g\|+1)\}$ is contained in the set $\{x \in A : \|f \cdot x\| \leq 1\}$, we have that $\mu^1 \leq \beta^1$. 
2.2.2 Theorem. If $A$ is a Banach $*$-algebra with bounded approximate identity, then (i) $\mu^1 \leq \beta^1$ if and only if $\mu^2 \leq \beta^2$; and (ii) both $\delta^1 \leq \beta^2$ and $\delta^2 \leq \beta^1$ if $A$ is $B^*$.

Proof. If $A$ has an involution, $(A,\beta^2)^* = A^*$ if and only if $(A,\beta^1)^* = A^*$ in virtue of Theorem 2.1.7 and the relation $(f*a)^* = a^*f^*$ for $f$ in $A^*$ and $a$ in $A$.

To prove (ii), let $\theta$ be an element of $A^*$ such that $\theta(x^*x) \geq 0$ for every $x$ in $A$. By [26] there exist elements $a$ in $A$ and $\varphi$ in $A^*$ such that $\varphi(x^*x) \geq 0$ for all $x$ in $A$ and $a^*\varphi a^* = \theta$. Then the set 
\[ \{ x \in A : \|xa\| \leq (\|\varphi\| + 1)^{-\frac{1}{2}} \} \]

is contained in the set 
\[ \{ x \in A : \theta(x^*x) \leq 1 \} \]; therefore $\delta^1 \leq \beta^2$. Moreover, the set 
\[ \{ x \in A : \|a^*x\| \leq (\|\varphi\| + 1)^{-\frac{1}{2}} \} \]

is contained in the set 
\[ \{ x \in A : \theta(x^*x) \leq 1 \} \]; therefore $\delta^2 \leq \beta^1$.

In general, the pairs of topologies $\underline{\beta}^1$ and $\underline{\beta}^2$, $\mu^1$ and $\mu^2$, and $\delta^1$ and $\delta^2$ are not comparable. Examples can be found in $B(H)$, where $H$ is a separable Hilbert space. They are based on classical examples that involution is not continuous in the strong operator topology, that is, the locally convex Hausdorff topology generated by the seminorms $T \mapsto \|Tx\|$ for $x$ in $H$. The reader is referred to [6, p.30] and [15, p.442].

2.2.3 Theorem. If $A$ is a $B^*$-algebra, then we have the
following relationships: (i) $\sigma(A,A^*) \leq \mu^2 \leq \beta_1 \leq \beta_2 \leq \tau(A,A^*)$; (ii) $\sigma(A,A^*) \leq \mu_1 \leq \beta_1 \leq \beta \leq \tau(A,A^*)$; and (iii) $\sigma(A,A^*) \leq \mu \leq \beta \leq \tau(A,A^*)$.

Proof. The proof of (i) and (ii) are similar, and (iii) follows immediately from them; therefore we only prove (i). Note that $A$ has a bounded approximate identity by [7, p.15]. We have that $\beta_1 \leq \beta_2 \leq \tau(A,A^*)$ and $\sigma(A,A^*) \leq \mu^2$ by Theorems 2.1.4 and 2.2.2.

Since $A$ is a $B^*$-algebra, for $f$ in $A^*$ there exist elements $\theta_i$ in $A^*$ and complex numbers $\lambda_i (i = 1, 2, 3, 4)$ with the properties that $\theta_i(x^*x) > 0$ for all $x$ in $A$ and $f = \sum_{i=1}^4 \lambda_i \theta_i$. For each $\theta_i$ and for each $x$ in $A$ we have by the Cauchy-Schwartz inequality that $\|x \cdot \theta_i\| = \sup \{|\theta_i(yx)| : y \in A, \|y\| \leq 1\} \leq \sup \{\theta_i(y^*y)^{1/2} \theta_i(x^*x)^{1/2} : y \in A, \|y\| \leq 1\} \leq \|\theta_i\|^{1/2} \theta_i(x^*x)^{1/2}$. Therefore, $\|x \cdot f\| \leq \sum_{i=1}^4 |\lambda_i| \|x \cdot \theta_i\| \leq \sum_{i=1}^4 |\lambda_i| \|\theta_i\|^{1/2} \theta_i(x^*x)^{1/2}$. Consequently, $\mu^2 \leq \beta_1$, and the first assertion is proved.
CHAPTER III
ARENBS MULTIPLICATIONS ON THE BIDUALS OF BANACH ALGEBRAS

In this chapter we are concerned with Arens multiplications on $A^{**}$ with respect to $A$ and $A^*$. The topologies defined in Chapter II, under some circumstances, have extensions to locally convex topologies on $A^{**}$; the relationships of these extensions to $\sigma(A^{**},A^*)$ and $\tau(A^{**},A^*)$ are interconnected with algebraic properties of the Arens multiplications. These relationships are considered in the first section. In the second, we are concerned specifically with Arens multiplications on the biduals of $B^*$ and $AB^*$-algebras. The third section consists of various examples.

Section 1. Definitions of Arens Multiplications and of the $\mu$ Topologies.

We specialize Arens' definitions in [2] in the following way.

3.1.1 Definition. Let $A$ be a Banach algebra, and let $D$ be a subspace of $A^*$ such that $D \cdot A$ (resp., $A \cdot D$) is a subset of $D$. Then for $F$ in $D'$ and $f$ in $D$ define an element $F \cdot f$ (resp., $F;f$) of $A'$ by $F \cdot f(x) = F(f \cdot x)$,

31
(resp., \(F: f(x) = F(x \cdot f)\)) for all \(x\) in \(A\). Let \(E\) be a subspace of \(D'\) such that \(E \cdot D\) (resp., \(E : D\)) as a subset of \(D\). Then for \(F\) and \(G\) in \(E\) define \(F G\) (resp., \(F : G\)) as an element of \(D'\) by \(F G(f) = F(G \cdot f)\), (resp., \(F : G(f) = F(G \cdot f)\)) for all \(f\) in \(D\).

These bilinear operators defined on \(E \times E\) to \(D'\) are called the Arens multiplications on \(E\) with respect to \(A\) and \(D\). Provided that both multiplications are defined on \(E\) and that \(F G = G : F\) for every \(F\) and \(G\) in \(E\), these multiplications are said to be regular. If multiplication on \(A\) is commutative, the two Arens multiplications on \(E\), if either is defined, coincide on \(E\); and the assertion that the Arens multiplications are regular is the assertion that this one multiplication is commutative.

Relations on the multiplications are summarized here for convenience and are used freely. If \(E\) contains the natural image of \(A\) in \(D'\), no ambiguity occurs in the expressions \(F G\) and \(G \cdot f\) where \(F\) and \(G\) are images of elements of \(A\) and \(f\) is an element of \(A^*\); therefore, we identify \(A\) with its natural imbedding in \(E\) and continue to denote elements of \(A\) with lower-case letters.

3.1.2 Lemma. For \(a\) in \(A\); \(f\) in \(D\); and \(F, G,\) and \(H\) in \(E\) we have the following relations if the terms that occur in each relation are well-defined: (i) \(a : f = f \cdot a\);
(ii) \( aF = F:a \); (iii) \( Fa = a:F \); (iv) \( F.(f:a) = (F.f):a \);
(v) \( F:(f:a) = (F:f):a \); (vi) \( F.(G.f) = (FG).f \);
(vii) \( F:(G:f) = (F:G):f \); (viii) \( (FG)H = F(GH) \); and
(ix) \( (F:G):H = F:(G:H) \).

Both Arens multiplications are defined on \( A^{**} \) with respect to \( A \) and \( A^* \). Furthermore, \( A^{**} \) under either multiplication satisfies all the properties of a Banach algebra with the exception that if \( A^{**} \) has an identity, we cannot show its norm must be 1. If \( A \) has a bounded approximate identity, then \( A^{**} \) is a Banach algebra as we shall see in Lemma 3.1.5.

For the Arens multiplications on \( A^{**} \) we also have the following continuity properties.

3.1.3 Lemma. Let \( F \) be an element of \( A^{**} \), and define
\( R_F:A^{**} \to A^{**} \) by \( R_F(G) = GF \) and \( f_R:A^{**} \to A^{**} \) by \( f_R(G) = G:F \).
Then both \( R_F \) and \( f_R \) are linear and \( \sigma(A^{**},A^*) \)-continuous.

Proof. These mappings are clearly linear. If \( \{G_\alpha\} \) is a net converging to 0 in the \( \sigma(A^{**},A^*) \) topology, and if \( f \) is an element of \( A^* \), then \( 0 = \lim G_\alpha(F.f) = \lim G_\alpha F(f) \) and
\( 0 = \lim G_\alpha(F:f) = \lim G_\alpha F(f) \). Therefore, \( R_F \) and \( f_R \) are \( \sigma(A^{**},A^*) \)-continuous.

The algebraic properties of these multiplications we consider are regularity and the existence of identities.
The existence of a $\sigma(A,A^*)$-right (resp.,-left) approximate identity for $A$ is necessary and sufficient for there to exist an element $I$ of $A^{**}$ such that $F=FI$ (resp., $F:I$) for every $F$ in $A^{**}$ [4]. However, for our purposes we assume that $A$ has a bounded approximate identity.

3.1.4 Lemma. Let $A$ have a bounded approximate identity $\{e_\alpha\}$. Then any $\sigma(A^{**},A^*)$-cluster point of $\{e_\alpha\}$ is a right identity for both multiplications in $A^{**}$.

Proof. Since $\{e_\alpha\}$ is a subset of the unit ball of $A^{**}$, a $\sigma(A^{**},A^*)$-compact set, there exists at least one cluster point for this net. Let $I$ be one such point, let $f$ be a non-zero element of $A^*$, and let $a$ be an element of $A$. The net $\{e_\alpha\}$ converges to $I$ in the $\sigma(A^{**},(A,\beta)^*)$ topology since this net is a bounded approximate identity for $A$ and $(A,\beta)^*=A^*A^*+A^*A$ by Theorem 2.1.7. Therefore, for $\epsilon>0$ there is an $\alpha_0$ such that for $\alpha>\alpha_0$, max $\{\|a-ae_\alpha\|, \|a-e_\alpha a\|\}<\epsilon/2\|f\|$ and max $\{|I(f\cdot a)-f\cdot a(e_\alpha)|, |I(a\cdot f)-a\cdot f(e_\alpha)|\}<\epsilon/2$. Then $|I\cdot f(a)-f(a)|\leq |I(f\cdot a)-f\cdot a(e_\alpha)| + |f\cdot a(e_\alpha)-f(a)|<\epsilon/2+\|f\|\|ae_\alpha-a\|<\epsilon$ for $\alpha>\alpha_0$. Since $\epsilon$ is arbitrary, $I\cdot f = f$ for each $f$ in $A^*$. A similar calculation shows that $I:f = f$ for each $f$ in $A^*$. So for $F$ in $A^{**}$ we have that $FI = F = F:I$.

3.1.5 Lemma. Let $A$ have a bounded approximate identity.
If there exists a left identity $I_0$ for either one of the multiplications on $A^{**}$, then $I_0$ is also a right identity for the same multiplication. Moreover, $I_0$ is the $\sigma(A^{**},A^*)$-limit of any bounded approximate identity for $A$ and $\|I_0\| = 1$.

Proof. Let $\{e_\alpha\}$ be a bounded approximate identity for $A$, and let $J$ be some $\sigma(A^{**},A^*)$-cluster point of $\{e_\alpha\}$. Assuming that $I_0$ is a left $($)\text{-}identity$, for instance, and applying Lemma we have $J = I_0 : J = I_0$. Hence $I_0$ is the unique $\sigma(A^{**},A^*)$-cluster point of the net $\{e_\alpha\}$ in a $\sigma(A^{**},A^*)$-compact set, namely, the unit ball of $A^{**}$. Thus, $I_0$ is the $\sigma(A^{**},A^*)$-limit of the net $\{e_\alpha\}$. It now follows that $\|I_0\| \leq 1$; and since $\|I_0\| = \|I_0 : I_0\| \leq \|I_0\|^2$, we have that $\|I_0\| = 1$.

We note that the set $\Gamma$ of $\sigma(A^{**},A^*)$-cluster points in $A^{**}$ of a bounded approximate identity for $A$ is a (non-empty) $\sigma(A^{**},A^*)$-closed subset of the unit ball of $A^{**}$. Thus it is a $\sigma(A^{**},A^*)$-compact semigroup under either Arens multiplication: in fact, by Lemma 3.1.4 the Arens multiplications agree on $\Gamma$ and are equal to left-trivial multiplication (that is, $IJ = I$ for $I$ and $J$ in $\Gamma$).

Let us consider the set $\Gamma^r$ of right identities for either of the Arens multiplication. Then $\Gamma^r$ is a semigroup with respect to this multiplication, which again agrees with
the left-trivial. This semigroup is \( \sigma(A^{**}, A^*) \)-closed. To see this, suppose that \( \Gamma^r \) is the set of right identities for the multiplication \((F,G) \mapsto F \cdot G\). If \( I \) is an element of \( \Gamma^r \), then \( I \cdot f = f \) for every \( f \) in \( A^* \). If this were not true, there would exist an element \( f \) in \( A^* \) and \( F \) in \( A^{**} \) such that \( F(f) = F(I \cdot f) = F(I \cdot f) 
eq F(f) \), a contradiction. Therefore, if \( J \) is the \( \sigma(A^{**}, A^*) \)-limit of a net \( \{I_\beta\} \) in \( \Gamma^r \), then for each \( a \) in \( A \) and \( f \) in \( A^* \), we have \( J \cdot f(a) = J(f \cdot a) = \lim I_\beta(f \cdot a) = \lim I_\beta : f(a) = f(a) \). Then since \( J \cdot f = f \) for all \( f \) in \( A^* \), we see that \( F \cdot J = F \) for all \( F \) in \( A^{**} \). Thus, \( J \) is an element of \( \Gamma^r \). We do not know if \( \Gamma^r = \Gamma \) or even if \( \Gamma^r \) must be a subset of the unit ball of \( A^{**} \). Note that Lemma 3.1.5 gives a sufficient condition for equality of these sets and that the condition implies \( \Gamma^r = \Gamma \) consists of exactly one point.

Theorem 3.1.7 below gives necessary and sufficient conditions for there to exist an identity for either Arens multiplication on the bidual of a Banach algebra with bounded approximate identity.

3.1.6 Definition. The topologies \( \mu, \mu^1, \) and \( \mu^2 \) have extensions to locally convex topologies on \( A^{**} \) defined by the seminorms \( F \mapsto \max\{\|F \cdot f\|, \|F \cdot f\|\} \), \( F \mapsto \|F \cdot f\| \), and \( F \mapsto \|F \cdot f\| \), respectively, for \( f \) in \( A^* \) and \( F \) in \( A^{**} \). The extension topologies are denoted by \( \mu_e, \mu^1_e, \) and \( \mu^2_e \).
3.1.7 Theorem. Let $A$ have a bounded approximate identity. The following are equivalent: (i) there exists an element $I$ of $A^{**}$ such that $IF = F = FI$ (resp., $I:F = F = F:I$) for each $F$ in $A^{**}$; (ii) $A^* = (A, \beta^1)^*$ (resp., $(A, \beta^2)^*$); (iii) $\sigma(A^{**}, A^*) \leq \mu^2_e$ (resp., $\mu^1_e$); and (iv) $\mu^2_e$ (resp., $\mu^1_e$) is Hausdorff.

Proof. To show (i) implies (ii), let $F$ be in $A^{**}$, $f$ in $A^*$, and $\{e_\alpha\}$ a bounded approximate identity for $A$. By Lemma 3.1.5 we have that $I$ is the $\sigma(A^{**}, A^*)$-limit of $\{e_\alpha\}$. So $\lim F(f \cdot e_\alpha) = \lim F \cdot f(e_\alpha) = I(F \cdot f) = IF(f) = F(f)$.

Thus $A^*$ is the $\sigma(A^*, A^{**})$-closure of $A^* \cdot A$. Since $A^* \cdot A = (A, \beta^1)^*$ and is convex and norm-closed, $A^* = (A, \beta^1)^*$.

(ii) $\Rightarrow$ (iii). Let $\{F_\alpha\}$ be a net in $A^{**}$ converging to $0$ in the $\mu^2_e$ topology. Then for each $f$ in $A^*$ there are elements $a$ in $A$ and $g$ in $A^*$ such that $f = g \cdot a$; hence, $|F_\alpha(f)| = |F_\alpha(g \cdot a)| = |F_\alpha \cdot g(a)| \leq \|F_\alpha \cdot g\| \|a\|$ and this last term converges to $0$. Therefore, the net $\{F_\alpha\}$ converges to $0$ in the $\sigma(A^{**}, A^*)$ topology.

(iii) $\Rightarrow$ (iv) is clear. (iv) $\Rightarrow$ (i). Let $\{e_\alpha\}$ be a bounded approximate identity for $A$ and $I_\circ$ be a $\sigma(A^{**}, A^*)$-cluster point of $\{e_\alpha\}$. For $f$ in $A^*$ and $a$ in $A$ we have that $\|f \cdot e_\alpha - f \cdot a\| \leq \|f\| \|ae_\alpha - a\|$ and the latter term converges to $0$. So for $F$ in $A^{**}$ we see that $F \cdot f(a) = F(f \cdot a) = \lim F(f \cdot e_\alpha) = \lim (F \cdot f) \cdot a(e_\alpha) = I_\circ (F \cdot f \cdot a) = (I_\circ F) \cdot f(a)$. Thus, $(F - I_\circ F) \cdot f = 0$. Since the topology $\mu^2_e$
is Hausdorff by assumption, $F = I_0 F$. Moreover, $I_0$ is a right identity by Lemma 3.1.4.

The proofs for the other equivalences are similar.

Arens [2] has given several necessary and sufficient conditions for regularity on the bidual of a Banach algebra, one of which is $\sigma(A^{**}, A^*)$-continuity of either multiplication on $A^{**}$ in the second variable. If $f$ is an element of $A^*$, let $L_f: A \to A^*$ be the mapping defined by $L_f(a) = f \cdot a$ for $a$ in $A$. Hennefeld [11] and Gulick [10] have shown that the Arens multiplications on $A^{**}$ are regular if and only if for each $f$ in $A^*$ the mapping $L_f$ is weakly compact; that is, if and only if the set $\{L_f(a) : a \in A, \|a\| \leq 1\}$ in $A^*$ is relatively $\sigma(A^*, A^{**})$-compact. This criterion appears in the next theorem.

3.1.8 Theorem. Let $A$ have a bounded approximate identity. If $S$ denotes the unit ball of $A^{**}$, the following are equivalent: (i) the Arens multiplications are regular on $A^{**}$; (ii) the sets $S \cdot f$ and $S : f$ are $\sigma(A^*, A^{**})$-compact for each $f$ in $A^*$; (iii) $\sigma(A^{**}, A^*) \leq \mu_e \leq \tau(A^{**}, A^*)$; and (iv) $\sigma(A^{**}, A^*) \mid_S \leq \mu_e \mid_S \leq \tau(A^{**}, A^*) \mid_S$; that is, the relative topologies on $S$ are so ordered.

Proof. To see that (i) $\Rightarrow$ (ii), let $f$ be an element of $A^*$ and let $\{G_\alpha : f\}$ be a net in $S : f$. By the
σ(A**,A*)-compactness of S we choose a σ(A**,A*)-cluster point G in S of the net \( \{G_\alpha\} \). Then for each F in A** we have that GF is a σ(A**,A*)-cluster point of the net \( \{G_\alpha F\} \) by Lemma 3.1.3. Since the Arens multiplications are regular by hypothesis, we also have that GF=F:G and G_αF=F:G_α for each α. Therefore, F(G:f)=F:G(f) is a cluster point of the net \( \{F:G_\alpha(f)\} \) for each F in A**. Hence, G:f, an element of S:f, is a σ(A*,A**)-cluster point of the net \( \{G_\alpha:f\} \). The set S:f is σ(A*,A**)-compact by an analogous argument.

(ii) ⇒ (iii). Let \( \{F_\alpha\} \) be a net in A** converging to 0 in the \( \tau(A**,A*) \) topology and let f be an element of A*. Then \( \{F_\alpha\} \) converges to 0 uniformly on every absolutely convex σ(A*,A**)-compact set and, in particular, on the sets S:f and S:f. Hence for \( \epsilon > 0 \) there is an \( \alpha_0 \) such that for \( \alpha > \alpha_0 \) we have max\( |F_\alpha(H^f)|, |F_\alpha(H:f)| \) < \( \epsilon \) for every H in S. Restricting H to lie in the unit ball of A, we have that max\( \|F:f\|, \|F f\| \) < \( \epsilon \); that is, the net \( \{F_\alpha\} \) converges to 0 in the \( \mu_e \) topology.

We now show that σ(A**,A*) ≤ \( \mu_e \). Let I be a σ(A**,A*)-cluster point of a bounded approximate identity for A. Then FI = F for every F in A** by Lemma 3.1.4. If IF = F for every F in A** as well, we see that σ(A**,A*) ≤ \( \mu_e^2 \) ≤ \( \mu_e \) by Theorem 3.1.7. Therefore, it suffices to prove that IF = F for every F in A**.
Assume, to the contrary, that there exists some $F$ in $A^{**}$ with $IF \neq F$. There exists a subnet $\{e^\beta\}$ of a bounded approximate identity for $A$ such that $I$ is the $\sigma(A^{**}, A^*)$-limit of this subnet. Let $g$ be an element of $A^*$ such that $IF(g) \neq F(g)$. Since $I$ is the $\sigma(A^{**}, A^*)$-limit of $\{e^\beta\}$, we have $IF(g) = I(F \cdot g) = \lim F \cdot g(e^\beta) = \lim F(g \cdot e^\beta)$.

Now, the net $\{g \cdot e^\beta\}$ is a subset of $S:g$, which is $\sigma(A^*, A^{**})$-compact by hypothesis. Hence, there exists an element $H$ in $S$ so that $H:g$ is a $\sigma(A^*, A^{**})$-cluster point of the net $\{g \cdot e^\beta\}$. Since this net converges to $g$ in the $\sigma(A^*, A)$ topology, we see that $g = H:g$. Consequently, $F(g) = F(H:g)$ is a cluster point of the net $\{F(g \cdot e^\beta)\}$, but this net converges to $IF(g)$. Thus we have $F(g) = IF(g)$ in contradiction to the method in which $g$ is chosen.

$(iii) \Rightarrow (iv)$ is clear. Lastly, to show that $(iv) \Rightarrow (i)$, let $F$ and $G$ be elements of $A^{**}$ such that $\|F\| \leq 1$. There exists a net $\{a^\alpha\}$ in the unit ball of $A$ which converges to $F$ in the $\sigma(A^{**}, A^*)$ topology by Goldstine's Theorem. Then the convergence occurs with respect to the $\mu^1_e$ topology by hypothesis. In particular, for each $f$ in $A^*$ we have that $\max\{\|F \cdot f - a^\alpha \cdot f\|, \|F \cdot f - f \cdot a^\alpha\|\}$ converges to 0. Therefore, $GF(f) = G(F \cdot f) = \lim G(a^\alpha \cdot f) = \lim G(f(a^\alpha)) = F(G \cdot f) = F:G(f)$ for each $f$ in $A^*$; thus $GF = F:G$.

The same theorem holds for $\mu^1_e$ or $\mu^2_e$ in place of $\mu_e$. In fact, the proof of $(ii) \Rightarrow (iii)$ shows that if $S:g$ is
\(\sigma(A^*, A^{**})\)-compact for all \(g\) in \(A^*\), then \(\sigma(A^{**}, A^*) \leq \mu_e^2 \leq \mu\). Analogously, the \(\sigma(A^*, A^{**})\)-compactness of \(S \cdot g\) shows that \(\sigma(A^{**}, A^*) \leq \mu_e^1 \leq \mu\). Finally in (iv) \(\Rightarrow\) (i) notice that the same reasoning applies for \(\mu_e^1\) or \(\mu_e^2\) in place of \(\mu_e\).

If \(A\) has an involution, there is a natural candidate for an involution on \(A^{**}\).

3.1.9 Definition. Let \(A\) be a Banach \(*\)-algebra. For \(f\) in \(A^*\) define \(f^*(a) = f(a^*)\), and for \(F\) in \(A^{**}\) define \(F^*(f) = F(f^*)\).

The operator \(F \mapsto F^*\) on \(A^{**}\), which extends the involution on \(A\), is isometric, conjugate-linear and idempotent. However, in the absence of regularity \((FG)^*\) can fail to be \(G^*F^*\) for \(F\) and \(G\) in \(A^{**}\). A simple calculation shows that \((FG)^* = G^*:F^*\) and proves the following theorem.

3.1.10 Theorem. Let \(A\) be a Banach \(*\)-algebra. The operator \(F \mapsto F^*\) on \(A^{**}\) is an involution if and only if the Arens multiplications on \(A^{**}\) are regular.

Section 2. \(B^*\) and \(AB^*\)-Algebras and Extension of the \(\mathcal{J}\) Topology.

In this section we define an \(AB^*\)-algebra, of which a \(B^*\)-algebra is an example. We give an extension of the \(\mathcal{J}\)
topology to $A^{**}$ whose relationship to $\sigma(A^{**}, A^*)$ distinguishes $B^*$, $AB^*$ and non-$AB^*$ algebras. In the process of defining this extension we have an intermediate result that the Arens multiplications are regular on any $AB^*$-algebra with bounded approximate identity. The proof is an adaptation of one by Tomita \[27\] in which he shows the existence of an involution on the bidual of a $B^*$-algebra. We also include the essentials of his proof that this involution satisfies the $B^*$-condition.

3.2.1 Definition. Let $A$ be a Banach $*$-algebra. Then $A$ is said to be an $AB^*$-algebra if the set $P = \{ \theta \in A^* : \theta(x^*x) \geq 0, \forall x \in A \}$ separates points of $A^{**}$.

Any $B^*$-algebra is an $AB^*$-algebra with bounded approximate identity by \[7, pp. 15 and 40\]. In the next section we give two examples of $AB^*$-algebras with bounded approximate identity which are not $B^*$ under any equivalent norm.

The following theorem is used extensively and standardizes notation in this section.

3.2.2 Theorem. Let $A$ be a Banach $*$-algebra with bounded approximate identity. For each $\theta$ in $P$ there exist a Hilbert space $H_\theta$, a $*$-representation $T_\theta : A \to B(H_\theta)$ and a cyclic vector $h_\theta$ in $H_\theta$ such that $\theta(a) = (T_\theta(a)h_\theta, h_\theta)$ for
each $a$ in $A$. Moreover, there exists a norm-continuous linear mapping $\overline{T}_\theta: A^{**} \to B(H_\theta)$ which extends $T_\theta$ and has the properties that $\overline{T}_\theta(F^*) = (\overline{T}_\theta(F))^*$ and $\overline{T}_\theta(FG) = \overline{T}_\theta(F) \circ \overline{T}_\theta(G)$ for every $F$ and $G$ in $A^{**}$.

Proof. For the existence of $H_\theta$, $T_\theta$, and $h_\theta$ refer to Theorem 4.5.14 of [16]. The $*$-representation $T_\theta$ is norm-continuous by Theorem 4.5.4 of [16]. For $x$ and $y$ in $H_\theta$ define a linear functional $[x,y]$ on $A$ by $[x,y](a) = ((T_\theta(a)x,y))$ for each $a$ in $A$. Then $[x,y]$ is actually an element of $A^*$ and $\|[x,y]\| \leq \|T_\theta\| \|x\| \|y\|$, where $\|x\|$ and $\|y\|$ denote the Hilbert-space norms.

Let $F$ be an element of $A^{**}$. Define a mapping $\gamma_F$ from $H_\theta \times H_\theta$ to the complex field by $\gamma_F(x,y) = F([x,y])$. Then $\gamma_F$ is a bounded sesquilinear form on $H$. Consequently, there is a unique element $\overline{T}_\theta(F)$ in $B(H_\theta)$ such that $((\overline{T}_\theta(F)x,y)) = F([x,y])$ for each $x$ and $y$ in $H$ and such that $\|\overline{T}_\theta(F)\| = \|\gamma_F\| \leq \|F\| \|T_\theta\|$ by [3, p.130].

The mapping $F \mapsto \overline{T}_\theta(F)$ is easily seen to be a norm-continuous linear mapping $\overline{T}_\theta: A^{**} \to B(H_\theta)$ which extends $T_\theta$. By several easy calculations using the definition of $\overline{T}_\theta$ and using that $T_\theta$ is a $*$-representation, we have $\overline{T}_\theta(FG) = \overline{T}_\theta(F) \circ \overline{T}_\theta(G)$ and $\overline{T}_\theta(F^*) = (\overline{T}(F))^*$ for each $F$ and $G$ in $A^{**}$.

3.2.3 Corollary. Each $\overline{T}_\theta$ for $\theta$ in $\mathcal{P}$ is $\sigma(A^{**}, A^*)$-WOT
continuous.

Proof. Let \( \{G_\alpha\} \) be a net in \( A^{**} \) which converges to 0 in the \( \sigma(A^{**}, A^*) \) topology. Then for every \( x \) and \( y \) in \( H_\theta \) we have that \( ((T_\theta(G_\alpha)x, y)) = G_\alpha([x, y]) \) converges to 0. Hence, the net \( \{\tilde{T}_\theta(G_\alpha)\} \) converges to 0 in the weak operator topology.

3.2.4 Lemma. Let \( A \) be a Banach *-algebra with bounded approximate identity, let \( \theta \) be an element of \( P \), and let \( F \) and \( G \) be elements of \( A^{**} \). Then (i) \( F^*F(\theta) \geq 0 \); (ii) \( F^*G(\theta) = G^*F(\theta) \); (iii) \( |FG(\theta)|^2 \leq FF^*(\theta) - GG^*(\theta) \); and (iv) the mapping \( H \mapsto H^*H(\theta)^2 \) for \( H \) in \( A^{**} \) is a seminorm on \( A^{**} \).

Proof. Let \( T:A^{**} \to B(H) \) be the extended representation generated by \( \theta \) and \( h \) the cyclic vector as in Theorem 3.2.2. Note that \( \theta = [h, h] \). Therefore, \( F^*F(\theta) = F^*F([h, h]) = \|T(F)h\|^2 \geq 0 \). Furthermore, \( F^*G(\theta) = F^*G([h, h]) = (T(G^*T(F))h, h) = G^*F(\theta) \). Property (iii) now follows from (i) and (ii) by a standard argument [16,p.213]; and (iv) is an immediate consequence of (i), (ii), and (iii).

3.2.5 Theorem. The Arens multiplications are regular on an AB*-algebra having a bounded approximate identity.

Proof. Let \( A \) be such an algebra. By Theorem 3.1.10 it suffices to show that \( (FG)^* = G^*F^* \) for every \( F \) and \( G \).
in $A^{**}$. Suppose for some $F$ and $G$ this equality were false. Then since $A$ is $AB^*$, there would exist an element $\theta$ in $P$ such that $(FG)^*(\theta) \neq G^*F^*(\theta)$. Noting that $\theta^* = \theta$, we would then have $FG(\theta) \neq G^*F^*(\theta)$ in contradiction to part (ii) of Lemma 3.2.4. Hence $(FG)^* = G^*F^*$ for each $F$ and $G$ in $A^{**}$.

The converse of this theorem is not true and that is shown in the next section.

For the remainder of this section let $A$ denote a Banach $*$-algebra with bounded approximate identity.

3.2.6 Definition. The seminorms $F \mapsto \max \{ FF^*(\theta)^{\frac{1}{2}}, F^*F(\theta)^{\frac{1}{2}} \}$ for $F$ in $A^{**}$ and $\theta$ in $P$ define a locally convex topology on $A^{**}$ called $J_e$ which clearly extends $\mathcal{J}$.

We prove that $J_e \leq \tau(A^{**}, A^*)$ under the condition that $\mathcal{J}$ is Hausdorff on $A$, or equivalently, that $P$ separates points of $A$. The proof of this result, Theorem 3.2.10, is rather long and is divided into several lemmas, which are independently useful. We will assume that $J$ is Hausdorff through Theorem 3.2.10.

3.2.7 Lemma. Let $F$ be an element of $A^{**}$ and $S$ be the Unit ball of $A^{**}$. We have the following: (1) if $R_F : A^{**} \rightarrow A^{**}$
is defined by $R_F(G) = GF$ and $R: A^{**} \to A^{**}$ by $R(G) = G:F$, then both $R_F$ and $R$ are linear and $\sigma(A^{**}, A^*)$-continuous; (ii) if $L_F: A^{**} \to A^{**}$ is defined by $L_F(G) = FG$ and $L: A^{**} \to A^{**}$ by $L(G) = F:G$, then both $L_F$ and $L$ are linear and $\sigma(A^{**}, A^*) - \sigma(A^{**}, (A, \mathcal{F}^*)^*)$ continuous; and (iii) the sets $S: \mathcal{A}^\theta$ and $S: \theta$ are absolutely convex and $\sigma(A^*, A^{**})$-compact for each $\theta$ in $P$.

Proof. Part (i) is a restatement of Lemma 3.1.3 and is included here for the reader's convenience. To show $\sigma(A^{**}, (A, \mathcal{F}^*)^*)$-convergence, it suffices by Theorem 2.1.8 to show pointwise convergence on $P$. Let $\theta$ be an element of $P$. If $\{G_\alpha\}$ is a net in $A^{**}$ converging to 0 in the $\sigma(A^{**}, A^*)$ topology, the net $\{G_\alpha^*\}$ converges to 0 in the same topology. Hence, $\lim F G_\alpha(\theta) = \lim G_\alpha^* F^*(\theta) = 0$ and $\lim F : G_\alpha(\theta) = \lim G_\alpha^* F^*(\theta) = 0$ in view of Lemma 3.2.4 and the equality $(F:G)^* = G^* F^*$. Thus, $L_F$ and $L$ are $\sigma(A^{**}, A^*) - \sigma(A^{**}, (A, \mathcal{F}^*)^*)$ continuous.

Let $\{F_\alpha^* \theta\}$ be a net in $S: \mathcal{A}^\theta$. Since $S$ is $\sigma(A^{**}, A^*)$-compact, there exists a $\sigma(A^{**}, A^*)$-cluster point $F'$ in $S$ for the net $\{F_\alpha\}$. For each $G$ in $A^{**}$ the element $L_G F'$ is a $\sigma(A^{**}, (A, \mathcal{F}^*)^*)$-cluster point of the net $\{L_G F_\alpha\}$ by part (ii). In particular, $GF(\theta) = \lim GF_\beta(\theta)$, for some subnet $\{F_\beta\}$ of $\{F_\alpha\}$. Hence $F: \theta$, which is an element of $S: \theta$, is a $\sigma(A^*, A^{**})$-cluster point of $\{F_\alpha^* \theta\}$.
The $\sigma(A^*,A^{**})$-compactness of $S:0$ is shown similarly by means of the map $GL$.

3.2.8 Lemma. Let $\theta$ be an element of $P$, let $W$ be the set $\{G \in A^{**} : G^*G(\theta) \leq 1\}$, and let $U$ be the set $\{a \in A : \theta(a^*a) \leq 1\}$. Then $W = U^{00}$ in $A^{**}$.

Proof. We first prove that $W$ is contained in $U^{00}$. Let $G$ be a non-zero element of $W$, choose $f$ in $U^0$ and $\varepsilon > 0$, and set $\delta = \varepsilon/3 \cdot \|G\|$. Then there exists an element $a$ in $A$ such that (i) $\|a\| \leq \|G\|$; (ii) $\|(G - a) \cdot \theta\| \leq \delta$; and (iii) $|G(f) - f(a)| < \varepsilon/3$. To see this, we select a net $\{a_\alpha\}$ in $A$ converging to $G$ in the $\tau(A^{**},A^*)$ topology such that $\|a_\alpha\| \leq \|G\|$ for each $\alpha$ by Goldstine's Theorem. Lemma 3.2.7 ensures us that $\{a_\alpha\}$ converges to $G$ uniformly on the set $S:0$, where $S$ denotes the unit ball of $A^{**}$. There is an $a_0$ such that for $\alpha > a_0$ we have that $|(G - a_\alpha)(F;0)| < \delta$ for each $F$ in $S$. Restricting $F$ to lie in the unit ball of $A$, we see that $\|(G - a) \cdot \theta\| \leq \delta$ for $\alpha > a_0$. Furthermore, there is an $a_1$ such that $|G(f) - f(a_\alpha)| < \varepsilon/3$ for $\alpha > a_1$. Choose a equal to an $a_\alpha$ where $\alpha > a_0$ and $\alpha > a_1$; then $a$ has the desired properties.

An application of Lemma 3.2.4 now yields the following:

$|G^*(G - a^*a)(\theta)| \leq |G^*(G - a)(\theta)| + |(G^* - a^*)a(\theta)| = |G^*(G \cdot \theta - a \cdot \theta)| + |a^*(G - a)(\theta)| \leq 2\|G\| \|\theta\| \leq 2\varepsilon/3$. Since $G$ is in $W$, by the choice of $a$ we have that $\theta(a^*a) \leq 2\varepsilon/3$. 
+ \|G^*G(0)\| \leq 2\epsilon/3 + 1; \text{ in particular, } \|\theta(a^*a)^{1/2}\| \leq 2\epsilon/3 + 1.

Recall that since \( f \) is in \( U^0 \), we have \( |f(x)| \leq \theta(x^*x)^{1/2} \) for every \( x \) in \( A[18, p.13] \). Hence, \( |G(f)| < \epsilon/3 + |f(a)| \leq \epsilon/3 + \theta(a^*a)^{1/2} \leq 1 + \epsilon \). As \( \epsilon \) is arbitrary, we see that \( |G(f)| \leq 1 \). This argument proves \( W \) to be contained in \( U^{\infty} \).

Since \( U \) is contained in \( W \), for equality of \( W \) and \( U^{\infty} \) it suffices to show that \( W \) is absolutely convex and \( \sigma(A^{**}, A^*) \)-closed. The set \( W \) is clearly absolutely convex. Let \( G \) in \( A^{**} \) be the \( \sigma(A^{**}, A^*) \)-limit of a net \( \{F_\alpha\} \) in \( W \). Then by Lemma 3.2.7 we have that \( G^*G(0) = \lim G^*F_\alpha(0) \).

Since \( \{F_\alpha\} \) is a subset of \( W \), we see by Lemma 3.2.4 that \( |G^*F_\alpha(0)| \leq G^*G(0)^{1/2} F_\alpha F_\alpha(\theta)^{1/2} \leq G^*G(\theta)^{1/2} \). Then \( G^*G(\theta) \leq \sup |G^*F_\alpha(\theta)| \leq G^*G(\theta)^{1/2} \); hence, \( G^*G(\theta) \leq 1 \) and \( G \) is in \( W \). We have now shown that \( W \) is \( \sigma(A^{**}, A^*) \)-closed and have completed the proof.

3.2.9 Corollary. In the notation of the lemma \( W^{0} \) (taken in \( A^* \)) is \( \sigma(A^*, A^{**}) \)-compact.

Proof. Let \( \{f_\alpha\} \) be a net in \( W^0 \) and let \( U \) be as in the lemma. Then \( W^0 \) (in \( A^* \)) equals \( U^0 \), which is \( \sigma(A^*, A) \)-compact. Hence, there is an element \( f \) in \( W^0 \) which is a \( \sigma(A^*, A) \)-cluster point of the net \( \{f_\alpha\} \). We show it is also a \( \sigma(A^*, A^{**}) \)-cluster point.
Let $F$ be a non-zero element of $A^{**}$ and $\varepsilon > 0$. By the same argument as in the preceding proof we can select $a$ in $A$ with the properties: $\|a\| \leq \|F\|$ and $\|(F - a) \cdot \theta\| \leq (\varepsilon^2) I \|F\|$. Then $F - a$ is an element of $(\varepsilon/3)W$. Furthermore, for each $a$ there is a $\beta > \alpha$ such that $| (f_{\beta} - f)(a) | < \varepsilon/3$. Keeping in mind that $\{f_{\alpha}\} \cup \{f\}$ is a subset of $W^0$, we have that for each $a$ there exists some $\beta$ so that $|F(f_{\beta} - f)| < |(F - a)(f_{\beta})| + |(f_{\beta} - f)(a)| + |(a - F)(f)| < 3(\varepsilon/3) = \varepsilon$. This proves $f$ to be a $\sigma(A^*, A^{**})$-cluster point of the net $\{f_{\alpha}\}$.

3.2.10 Theorem. If $A$ has a bounded approximate identity and $\rho$ is Hausdorff on $A$ (or, equivalently, $P$ separates points of $A$), then $J_\rho \leq \tau(A^{**}, A^*)$.

Proof. It suffices to show that the polar (in $A^*$) of a basic $J_\rho$-neighborhood of $0$ is relatively $\sigma(A^*, A^{**})$-compact. A base for $J_\rho$-neighborhoods is all sets of the form

$$\{f \in A^{**} : FF^*(\theta) \leq 1 \text{ and } F^*F(\theta) \leq 1\}$$

for $\theta$ in $P$. Let $U$ be one such set; let $W = \{F \in A^{**} : F^*F(\theta) \leq 1\}$ and $W^* = \{F \in A^{**} : F^*e W\}$. Then $U$ equals the intersection of $W$ and $W^*$. The set $W$ is absolutely convex and $\sigma(A^{**}, A^*)$-closed by Lemma 3.2.8; and since $F \rightarrow F^*$ is a $\sigma(A^{**}, A^*)$-continuous mapping we also have that the absolutely convex set $W^*$ is $\sigma(A^{**}, A^*)$-closed. Therefore, $W^0$ is the $\sigma(A^*, A^{**})$-closed absolutely convex hull of $W^0 \cup (W^*)^0$. The set $W^0$ in $A^*$ is $\sigma(A^*, A^{**})$-compact by Corollary 3.2.9; the set $(W^*)^0$ is
certainly closed in this topology; hence $U^0$ is contained in $W^0 + (W^*)^0$. It is easy to see that if $(W^0)^*$ denotes the set $\{f \in A^* : f^* \in W^0\}$, we have $(W^0)^* = (W^*)^0$. Since $f \mapsto f^*$ is a $\sigma(A^*, A^{**})$-continuous mapping, the set $(W^*)^0$ is also $\sigma(A^*, A^{**})$-compact; therefore, so is $W^0 + (W^*)^0$. This completes the proof.

We proceed to show that the relationship of $J_e$ to $\sigma(A^{**}, A^*)$ distinguishes $B^*$, $AB^*$, and non-$AB^*$ algebras. Recall that in this section we are always assuming $A$ to have a bounded approximate identity, but now we no longer require that the $J$ topology be Hausdorff on $A$.

In Lemma 3.1.4 we showed any $\sigma(A^{**}, A^*)$-cluster point in $A^{**}$ of a bounded approximate identity for $A$ is a right identity for both Arens multiplications.

3.2.11 Lemma. Any $\sigma(A^{**}, A^*)$-cluster point $I$ in $A^{**}$ of a bounded approximate identity for $A$ has the property that $IF(\theta)$ for every $F$ in $A^{**}$ and $\theta$ in $P$.

Proof. Let $I$ be such a point, $F$ be an element of $A^{**}$, $\theta$ be an element of $P$, and $\{e_\beta\}$ be a subnet of the bounded approximate identity such that $IF(\theta)$ is the limit of $F \cdot \theta(e_\beta)$. If $S$ denotes the unit ball of $A^{**}$, then $\{\theta \cdot e_\beta\}$ is a subset of $S : \theta$, a $\sigma(A^*, A^{**})$-compact set by Lemma 3.2.7. Hence, there exists an element $H$ of $S$ such that $H : \theta$ is a $\sigma(A^*, A^{**})$-cluster point of the net $\{\theta \cdot e_\beta\}$. 
Since $\theta$ is the $\sigma(A^*,A)$-limit of $\{\theta \cdot e_B\}$, we also have that $\theta = H:0$. Consequently, $F(H:0)$ equals $F(\theta)$ and is a cluster point of $\{F(\theta \cdot e_B)\}$. By the choice of $\{e_B\}$, we then have $F(\theta) = IF(\theta)$.

A similar proof shows that such a cluster point $I$ in $A^{**}$ has the property that $I:F(\theta) = F(\theta)$ for every $F$ in $A^{**}$ and $\theta$ in $P$; however, we do not need this result.

3.2.12 Lemma. For each $F$ in $A^{**}$ the following are equivalent: (i) $F^*F(\theta) = 0$ for every $\theta$ in $P$; (ii) $F(\theta) = 0$ for every $\theta$ in $P$; and (iii) $FF^*(\theta) = 0$ for every $\theta$ in $P$.

Proof. To show (i) $\Rightarrow$ (ii), let $I$ be a $\sigma(A^{**},A^*)$-cluster point of a bounded approximate identity for $A$. Then for each $\theta$ in $P$ we have $|F(\theta)|^2 = |IF(\theta)|^2 \leq II^*(\theta)FF(\theta) = 0$ by hypothesis and Lemma 3.2.4. Hence (ii) follows.

(ii) $\Rightarrow$ (i). We first show that $G: (G^* \cdot \theta)$ is an element of $P$ for each $G$ in $A^{**}$ and $\theta$ in $P$. Clearly, $G: (G^* \cdot \theta)$ is an element of $A^*$. For $x$ in $A$ we have $G: (G^* \cdot \theta)(x^*x) = G(x^*x \cdot (G^* \cdot \theta)) = (Gx^*)(xG^*)(\theta) = (x^*G)(xG^*)(\theta) = (xG^*)(xG^*)(\theta) \geq 0$.

Let $I$ be a $\sigma(A^{**},A^*)$-cluster point of an hermetian bounded approximate identity for $A$; then $I = I^*$ and $IF(\theta) = F(\theta)$ for each $F$ in $A^{**}$ and $\theta$ in $P$. Furthermore, $I$ is a right multiplicative identity for either
multiplication on $A''$ by Lemma 3.1.4. For any complex number $\lambda$ and $\theta$ in $P$ we have that $(\lambda I + F^*)[\lambda I + F^*]^* \cdot \theta$ is an element of $P$, and by hypothesis evaluation of this functional at $F$ gives $0$. Expanding the resulting equation and using the hypothesis, we have the following:

$$\lambda F:F^*(\theta) + \lambda FF(\theta) + (F:F^*)F(\theta) = 0.$$ Setting $\lambda = 1, -1, i,$ and $-i$; multiplying the corresponding equations by $1, -1, i,$ and $-i$ respectively; and adding, we obtain $4F:F^*(\theta) = 0$. Thus, $F^*F(\theta) = \overline{(F^*F)^*(\theta)} = \overline{F^*:F(\theta)} = 0$.

To show that (iii) is equivalent to (i), note that $\overline{F(\theta)} = F^*(\theta)$ for each $\theta$ in $P$ and apply the above arguments to $F^*$.

3.2.13 Lemma. If an element $F$ is the $\tau(A'',A^*)$-limit of a net $\{a_\alpha\}$ in $A$ with the property that $\|a_\alpha\| \leq \|F\|$ for each $\alpha$, then $F^*$ is the $\tau(A'',A^*)$-limit of the net $\{a_\alpha^*\}$ and $F^*F$ is the $\sigma(A'',(A,*^*))$-limit of the net $\{a_\alpha^*a_\alpha\}$.

Proof. The mapping $f \mapsto f^*$ in $A^*$ is $\sigma(A^*,A'')$-continuous. It now follows that $G \mapsto G^*$ in $A''$ is $\tau(A'',A^*)$-continuous. Hence, we have the first assertion.

Let $S$ denote the unit ball of $A''$ and let us assume that $F$ is in $S$. The sets $S: \theta$ and $S \cdot \theta$ are $\sigma(A^*,A'')$-compact for each $\theta$ in $P$ by Lemma 3.2.7; so $\lim \|F \cdot \theta = a_\alpha \cdot \theta\| = 0$ and $F^*$ is the uniform limit of $\{a_\alpha^*\}$
on $S_\theta$. Let $\epsilon > 0$; then there is an $a_0$ such that for $a > a_0$ we have that $||F\cdot a_0 - a\cdot \theta|| < \epsilon/2$ and $|\langle F^* - a^*\rangle(K\cdot \theta)| < \epsilon/2$ for each $K$ in $S$. Hence, $|\langle F^* - a^*a_0\rangle(K\cdot \theta)| \leq |\langle F^* - a^*\rangle(F\cdot \theta)| + |a_0^*(F\cdot \theta - a_0^*(\theta))| \leq \epsilon/2 + ||a_0^*|| \cdot (F - a_0)^*\cdot \theta < \epsilon$. The second assertion now follows.

3.2.14 Theorem. Let $S$ denote the unit ball of $A^{**}$. Then the following are equivalent: (i) $A$ is $AB^*$; (ii) $<P>$ is norm-dense in $A^*$; (iii) $\mathcal{E}_e$ is Hausdorff on $A^{**}$; (iv) $\sigma(A^{**},A^*)\mathcal{E}_e S \subseteq \mathcal{E}_e S$; and (v) there is a set of $\sigma(A^{**},A^*)$-WOT continuous cyclic $*$-representations of $A^{**}$ which separate points of $A^{**}$.

Proof. To show that (i) $\Rightarrow$ (ii), note that the polar in $A^{**}$ of $<P>$ is zero by hypothesis. Therefore, $A^*$ is the $\sigma(A^*,A^{**})$-closed absolutely convex hull of $P$. Since the norm-closure of a convex set is the same as the $\sigma(A^*,A^{**})$-closure, (ii) now follows.

(ii) $\Rightarrow$ (iii). Let $F$ be a non-zero element of $S$. There is an element $f$ of $A^*$ such that $F(f) > 0$, and there are elements $\theta_i$ in $P$ and complex numbers $\lambda_i(i = 1, 2, 3, 4)$ such that $||f - \sum_{i=1}^{4} \lambda_i \theta_i|| < F(f)/2 \cdot ||F||$. Therefore, $0 < F(f) < \sum_{i=1}^{4} |\theta_i| - |F(\theta_i)| + \frac{1}{2} F(f)$; and so, $\max \{|F(\theta_i)| : i = 1, 2, 3, 4\} > 0$. Now apply Lemma 3.2.12.

(iii) $\Rightarrow$ (iv) Let $\{F_\alpha\}$ be a net in $S$ converging to 0 in the $\mathcal{E}_e$ topology. There exists a $\sigma(A^{**},A^*)$-cluster
point in S, say F, of this net. It suffices to show that F is 0. Either there exists a \( \theta \) in P such that 
\( F^*F(\theta) > 0 \), or for each \( \theta \) in P we have that 
\( F^*F(\theta) = 0 \). In the latter case Lemma 3.2.12 yields that 
\( FF^*(\theta) = 0 \) for each \( \theta \) in P, and so by hypothesis F is 0. Assuming the former case holds, we reach a contradiction by means of the following argument. Since \( \{F_\alpha\} \) converges to 0 in the \( J \)-topology, there is an \( \alpha_0 \) such that \( \alpha > \alpha_0 \) implies 
\( F^*_\alpha F_\alpha(\theta) < \frac{1}{4}F^*F(\theta) \). For any \( \alpha > \alpha_0 \) we have 
\[ |F^*_\alpha F_\alpha(\theta)| < \frac{F^*F(\theta)}{2} F^*_\alpha F_\alpha(\theta)^2 < \frac{1}{2}F^*F(\theta). \] 
By Lemma 3.2.7 we see that \( F^*F \) is a \( \sigma(A^{**},(A,\mathcal{J}^*)^*) \)-cluster point of \( \{F^*_\alpha F_\alpha\} \). Hence \( F^*F(\theta) \leq \limsup |F^*_\alpha F_\alpha(\theta)| \leq \frac{1}{2}F^*F(\theta) \), which is a contradiction.

(iv) \( \Rightarrow \) (v). Applying Theorem 3.2.2 and its corollary to each \( \theta \) in P, we generate a set of cyclic and 
\( \sigma(A^{**},A^*) \)-WOT continuous *-representations of \( A^{**} \). Moreover, for a non-zero element \( F \) of \( A^{**} \) there exists by hypothesis and Lemma 3.2.12 some \( \theta \) in P such that \( F(\theta) \neq 0 \). If \( T \) denotes the representation generated by this \( \theta \) and \( h \) its cyclic vector, then \( T(F) \) is also unequal to 0 since 
\( (T(F)h,\bar{h}) = F(\theta) \).

(v) \( \Rightarrow \) (i). We first show that for any \( \sigma(A^{**},A^*) \)-WOT continuous cyclic *-representation \( S:A^{**} \rightarrow B(H) \) with cyclic vector \( h \) this set, \( \{S(a)h:a \in A\} \), is dense in \( H \). Without loss of generality we may assume that the norm of \( h \)
is 1. Let \( x \) be any element of \( H \) and \( \varepsilon > 0 \). There exists an element \( G \) of \( A^{**} \) such that \( \|S(G)h - x\| < \frac{1}{2}\varepsilon \).

Choose a net \( \{b_\alpha\} \) in \( A \) converging to \( G \) in the \( \tau(A^{**},A^*) \) topology with the property \( \|b_\alpha\| \leq \|G\| \) for each \( \alpha \) by Goldstine's Theorem. Then \( G^* \) is the \( \tau(A^{**},A^*) \)-limit of \( \{b_\alpha^*\} \) and \( G^*G \) is the \( \sigma(A^{**},(A,\mathcal{S})^*) \)-limit of \( \{b_\alpha^*b_\alpha\} \) by Lemma 3.2.13. The \( \sigma(A^{**},A^*) \)-WOT continuity of \( S \) implies that \( S(G) \) and \( S(G^*) \) are the WOT-limits of \( \{S(b_\alpha)\} \) and \( \{S(b_\alpha^*)\} \) respectively.

For \( y \) and \( z \) in \( H \) define a linear functional \([y,z] \) on \( A \) by \([y,z](a) = ((S(a)y,z)) \); in particular, \([y,y](a^*a) \geq 0 \) for each \( a \) in \( A \). By \([28]\) we have that \([y,y] \) is an element of \( P \) in \( A^* \) for each \( y \) in \( H \). Since \([y,z] = [y+z,y+z] - [y-z,y-z] + [y+iz,y+iz] - [y-iz,y-iz] \) for any \( y \) and \( z \) in \( H \), the linear functional \([y,z] \) is also an element of \( A^* \). Taking \( y = S(G)h \) and \( z = h \), we have \( G^*([S(G)h,h]) = \lim [S(G)h,h] (b_\alpha^*) \) = \( \lim ((S(b_\alpha^*)S(G)h,h)) = ((S(G*)S(G)h,h)) = \|S(G)h\|^2 \).

Moreover, for \( a \) in \( A \) we have that \([S(G)h,h](a) \) = \((S(a)S(G)h,h)) = \lim ((S(b_\alpha)h,S(a^*)h)) = \lim((S(ab_\alpha)h,h)) \) = \( \lim [h,h]a(b_\alpha) = G^*[h,h](a) \). Hence \( G^*G([h,h]) \) = \( \|S(G)h\|^2 \).

Since \([h,h] \) is an element of \( (A,\mathcal{S})^* \) so that \( G^*G([h,h]) = \lim [h,h] (b_\alpha^*b_\alpha) \), and since \([h,h](b_\alpha^*b_\alpha) = \)
\[ \|S(b_\alpha)h\|^2 \text{ for each } \alpha, \text{ we have } \|S(G)h\|^2 = \lim \|S(b_\alpha)h\|^2. \]

Using this equality and recalling that \( S(G) \) is the WOT-limit of \( S(b_\alpha) \), we see that \( 0 = \lim \|S(b_\alpha)h\|^2 \)
\[ - 2 \cdot \lim \text{Re}((S(b_\alpha)h, S(G)h)) = \|S(G)h\|^2 = \lim \|S(b_\alpha)h - S(G)h\|^2. \]

Choose \( b_\alpha \) such that \( \|S(b_\alpha)h - S(G)h\| < \frac{1}{2}\varepsilon \). Finally, for this \( b_\alpha \) we have \( \|S(b_\alpha)h - x\| \leq \|S(b_\alpha)h - S(G)h\| + \|S(G)h - x\| < \varepsilon \). This proves that \( \{S(a)h : a \in A\} \) is dense in \( H \).

To show that \((v) \Rightarrow (i)\), let \( F \) be a non-zero element of \( A^{**} \) and \( S : A^{**} \to B(H) \) be a \( \sigma(A^{**}, A^*) \)-WOT continuous cyclic \*-representation with cyclic vector \( h \) such that \( S(F) \neq 0 \). There are elements \( x \) and \( y \) in \( H \) and \( \varepsilon > 0 \) such that \( 0 \leq \varepsilon < |((S(F)x, y))| \). Choose \( a \) in \( A \) so that \( \|S(a)h - x\| < \max \{\varepsilon/(2\|S(F)\|\|y\|), \frac{1}{2}\|x\|\} \), and choose \( b \) in \( A \) so that \( \|S(b)h - y\| < \varepsilon/(2\|S(F)\|\|S(a)\|) \). Then since \( \|h\| \leq 1 \), we see that \( |((S(F)x, y)) - ((S(Fa)h, S(b)h))| \leq |((S(F)x - S(Fa)h, y))| + |((S(F)h, y - S(b)h))| \leq \|S(F)\|\|x - S(a)h\|\|y\| + \|S(F)\|\|S(a)\|\|y - S(b)h\| < \varepsilon \). Therefore, \( ((S(Fa)h, S(b)h)) \neq 0 \).

Choose \( \{c_\alpha\} \) to be a net in \( A \) having \( F \) as its \( \tau(A^{**}, A^*) \)-limit and satisfying the property \( \|c_\alpha\| \leq \|F\| \) for each \( \alpha \) by Goldstine's Theorem. Then \( F(a \cdot [h, h] \cdot b^*) = \lim a \cdot [h, h] \cdot b^*(c_\alpha) = \lim ((S(b^*c_\alpha a)h, h)) \)
\[ = \lim ((S(c_\alpha)S(a)h, S(b)h)) = ((S(F)S(a)h, S(b)h)) \neq 0. \]
Moreover, \( 4 \ a \cdot [h, h] \cdot b^* = (b^* + a^*) \cdot [h, h] \cdot (b^* + a^*) \).
\[-(b^* - a^*)^*[h,h]\cdot(b^* - a^*) + i(b^* + ia^*)^*[h,h]\cdot(b^* + ia^*) - i(b^* - ia^*)^*[h,h]\cdot(b^* - ia^*)^* \cdot (b^* + ia^*)^* \cdot (b^* + ia^*)^* \cdot (h,h) \cdot (b^* + ia^*)^* \cdot (b^* + ia^*)^*.

Hence, for \( \lambda = 1, -1, i, \) or \(-i\) we see that \( F((b^* + \lambda a^*)^*[h,h]\cdot(b^* + \lambda a^*)) \neq 0 \). This inequality shows that there exists an element of \( P \) at which \( F \) is unequal to \( 0 \) and completes the proof of the theorem.

We remark that if \( A \) is an AB*-algebra with bounded approximate identity, any *-representation of its bidual must be norm-continuous. For such an algebra \( A \) the bidual \( A^{**} \) under either Arens multiplication is a Banach algebra with identity by Theorems 3.2.5 and 3.1.10 and by Lemmas 3.1.4 and 3.1.5. Therefore, any *-representation is norm continuous by [15,p. 241].

Part of Tomita's proof [27] that the bidual of a B*-algebra is again B* provides the second assertion of the next theorem, after which his complete proof is essentially given.

3.2.15 Theorem. Let \( A \) have a bounded approximate identity, and let \( S_0 \) denote the unit ball of \( A^* \). Then (i) \( A \) is a B*-algebra under an equivalent norm if and only if \( \sigma(A^{**}, A^*) \leq \mathcal{J}_e \); and (ii) \( A \) is a B*-algebra if and only if \( S_0 = \bigcup \{ x \in A : \theta(x^*x) \leq 1, \theta \in \mathcal{P} \cap S_0^0 \} \).

Proof of (i). Suppose \( A \) is a B*-algebra under an
equivalent norm. Let y be an element of \((A^{**}, \mathcal{J}_e)^*\), and let 
\([F_\alpha]\) be a net in \(A^{**}\) converging to 0 in the \(\mathcal{J}_e\) topology. Then applying Lemma 3.2.11 to choose an element I in \(A^{**}\) such that \(IG(\theta) = G(\theta)\) for each \(G\) in \(A^{**}\) and applying Lemma 3.2.4, we have that \(\lim_{\alpha} |F_\alpha(0)| = \lim_{\alpha} |IF(0)|\) 
\(\leq II^*(\theta)^{\frac{1}{2}} \lim_{\alpha} F_\alpha F^*_\alpha(\theta)^{\frac{1}{2}} - 0\). Hence, \(\mathcal{J}_e\)-convergent nets converge pointwise on \(<P>\). Using this fact, the hypothesis and Corollary 2.6.4 of [7], we see that \(A^*\) is contained in \((A^{**}, \mathcal{J}_e)^*\). Consequently, \(\sigma(A^{**}, A^*) \leq \mathcal{J}_e\) by the Mackey-Arens Theorem.

Conversely, suppose that \(\sigma(A^{**}, A^*) \leq \mathcal{J}_e\). For \(f\) in \(A^*\) there exists some \(\theta\) in \(P\) such that the set 
\(U = \{F \in A^{**} : FF^*(\theta) \leq 1 \text{ and } F^*F(\theta) \leq 1\}\) is contained in the set 
\(V = \{F \in A^{**} : |F(f)| \leq 1\}\). Then the linear functional \(f\) is an element of \(V^0\) in \(A^*\), which is contained in \(U^0\).

Applying Lemma 3.2.8 we see that \(f\) is an element of \((A, \mathcal{J})^*\). Thus, \(A^* = (A, \mathcal{J})^*\). Corollary 2.1.9 implies there exists a \(B^*-\)norm \(x \mapsto |x|\) on \(A\) under which \(A\) is complete and for which the identity function \(I : A \to (A, x \mapsto |x|)\) is continuous.

An application of the Open Mapping Theorem concludes the proof.

Proof of (ii). Before we begin the proof we make the following observation. If \(W\) denotes the union \(P \cap S_0\) of the sets \(\{a \in A : \theta(a^*a) \leq 1\}\) for \(\theta\) in \(P \cap S_0\), and if \(U_\theta\)
(for a specific $\theta$) denotes the set $\{a \in A : \theta(a^{*}a) \leq 1\}$, then
$\theta(a^{*}a)^{1/2} \cdot \sup_{\theta \in P} \{|f(a)| : f \in \mathcal{U}_{\theta}^{0}\}$ for each $a$ in $A$ and $\theta$ in $P$. To see this, we note that for each $f$ in $\mathcal{U}_{\theta}^{0}$ we have
$|f(x)| \leq 1$ whenever $\theta(x^{*}x)^{1/2} \leq 1$ and so $|f(x)| \leq \theta(x^{*}x)^{1/2}$
for every $x$ in $A$ by [18, p. 13]. Consequently,
$\sup_{\theta \in P} \{|f(a)| : f \in \mathcal{U}_{\theta}^{0}\} \leq \theta(a^{*}a)^{1/2}$ for each $a$ in $A$. By the
Hahn-Banach Theorem for any point $a$ in $A$ there is a
linear functional $f$ such that $|f(x)| \leq \theta(x^{*}x)^{1/2}$ for all
$x$ in $A$ and $f(a) = \theta(a^{*}a)^{1/2}$; this linear functional $f$ is
an element of $\mathcal{U}_{\theta}^{0}$ and, thus $\theta(a^{*}a)^{1/2} \cdot \sup_{\theta \in P} \{|f(a)| : f \in \mathcal{U}_{\theta}^{0}\}$.

Suppose $A$ is a $B^{*}$-algebra; then $\|a\|
= \sup_{\theta \in P \cap S_{\theta}^{0}} \{\theta(a^{*}a)^{1/2} : \theta \in P \cap S_{\theta}^{0}\}$ for each $a$ in $A$ by [7, p. 40].
By the remark above, we have $\|a\| = \sup_{\theta \in P \cap S_{\theta}^{0}} \{|f(a)| : f \in \mathcal{U}_{\theta}^{0}\}$ for each $a$ in $A$. Thus $W_{0}^{0}$ (in $A$) is the unit ball of $A$ and $W_{00}^{0}$
in $A^{*}$ is $S_{\theta}$.

To show that $W = S_{\theta}$, it suffices to show that $W$ is
absolutely convex and $\sigma(A^{*}, A)$-closed. We first prove
convexity. Let $f$ and $g$ be elements of $W$ and $0 < \lambda < 1$.
Say $f$ is an element of $\mathcal{U}_{\theta}^{0}$ and $g$ is an element of
$\mathcal{U}_{\varphi}$ so that $|f(a)|^{2} \leq \theta(a^{*}a)$ and $|g(a)|^{2} \leq \theta(a^{*}a)$ for each
$a$ in $A$. Set $\gamma = \lambda \theta + (1 - \lambda)\varphi$; then $\gamma$ is in $P \cap S_{\theta}$.
The
convexity in $(0, \infty)$ of the real function $x \mapsto x^{2}$
gives us for each $a$ in $A$ that
$|\lambda f(a) + (1 - \lambda)g(a)|^{2} \leq (\lambda|f(a)|^{2}
+ (1 - \lambda)|g(a)|^{2} \leq \gamma(a^{*}a)$. 
Consequently, $\lambda f + (1 - \lambda)g$ is an element of $W$. The absolute convexity of $W$ now follows.

To prove that $W$ is $\sigma(A^*,A)$-closed, we let
\[ \pi: (P \cap S_0) \times S_0 \to S_0 \] be the projection on the second coordinate and let $W_1 = \{(\theta, f) \in (P \cap S_0) \times S_0 : f \in \mathcal{U}^0\}$. Note that $P \cap S_0$ as well as $S_0$ is $\sigma(A^*,A)$-compact; the product $(P \cap S_0) \times S_0$ is then compact in the product topology. Moreover, $W_1$ is closed in this topology: for if $\{(\theta_\alpha f_\alpha)\}$ is a net in $W_1$ converging to $(\theta, g)$ in $(P \cap S_0) \times S_0$, then $g(a) = \lim f_\alpha(a)$ and $\theta(a^*a)^{1/2} = \lim \theta_\alpha(a^*a)^{1/2}$ for each $a$ in $A$; since
\[ |f_\alpha(a)| \leq \theta_\alpha(a^*a)^{1/2} \] for each $\alpha$, we have $|g(a)| = \lim |f_\alpha(a)| \leq \lim \theta_\alpha(a^*a)^{1/2} = \theta(a^*a)^{1/2}$; thus $(\theta, g)$ is an element of $W_1$.

Therefore, $W_1$ is compact in the product topology; and $W$, being the image of $W_1$ under the continuous mapping $\pi$, is $\sigma(A^*,A)$-compact. The assertion that $W - S_0$ is now proved.

Conversely, assume that $S_0 = W$. From our initial observation we have for each $a$ in $A$ that $\|a\| = \sup \{|f(a)| : f \in S_0\} = \sup \{|f(a)| : f \in W\} = \sup \{\theta(a^*a)^{1/2} : \theta \in P \cap S_0\} \leq \|a^*a\|^2$. Therefore, $\|a\| \leq \|a^*a\| \leq \|a\|$ for each element $a$ of $A$; so $A$ is a $B^*$-algebra. This completes the proof of the theorem.

We now give the essentials of Tomita's proof that the bidual of a $B^*$-algebra is $B^*$. 
3.2.16 Theorem. If $C$ is a $B^*$-algebra, then $C^{**}$ with the Arens multiplication $(F,G) \mapsto FG$ is also $B^*$.

Proof. We note that $C$ has a bounded approximate identity. Application of Theorems 3.1.10 and 3.2.5 gives us that $F \mapsto F^*$ is an isometric involution on $A^{**}$. Since $C^* = \langle P \rangle$ by [7, p.40], then $C^{**}$ has an identity by Lemmas 3.1.4 and 3.2.11. Part (ii) of Theorem 3.2.15 and Lemma 3.2.8 show that $S^o = \bigcup \{F \in C^{**}: F^*F(\theta) \leq 1, \theta \in P \cap S^o\}^o$. Taking the polar in $C^{**}$ of the set $\{F \in C^{**}: F^*F(\theta) \leq 1\}^o$ for any $\theta$ in $P$, we recover the set $\{F \in C^{**}: F^*F(\theta) \leq 1\}$ by Lemma 3.2.8. If $S$ denotes the unit ball of $C^{**}$, then $S = \cap \{F \in C^{**}: F^*F(\theta) \leq 1, \theta \in P \cap S^o\}$. Using this equality and the fact that $G \mapsto \sup\{G^*G(\theta)^{1/2}: \theta \in P \cap S^o\}$ is a norm, we have $\|F\| = \{F^*F(\theta)^{1/2}: \theta \in P \cap S^o\} \leq \|F^*F\|^{1/2} \leq \|F\|$ for each $F$ in $C^{**}$ by [18, p.13]. Hence, $C^{**}$ is a $B^*$-algebra.

Section 3. Examples.

Using a general method for constructing $AB^*$-algebras, we give two examples having bounded approximate identities, one commutative and one non-commutative, which are not $B^*$ under any equivalent norm. Algebraic properties of $AB^*$-algebras are investigated with partial results. To characterize those Banach algebras for which the Arens multiplications on the bidual are regular remains unsolved.
We conclude this section with various examples on which to base conjectures concerning this problem.

3.3.1 Definition. Let \( \{A_n\}_{n=1}^\infty \) be a family of Banach spaces. Let \( c_0(\Sigma A_n) \) be the \( c_0 \)-direct sum: a typical element is a sequence \((x_n)\) such that \( x_n \) is in \( A_n \) for each \( n \) and \( \lim \|x_n\|_n = 0 \), where \( \|x_n\|_n \) denotes the norm of \( x_n \) in \( A_n \). Let \( \ell_1(\Sigma A_n) \) be the \( \ell_1 \)-direct sum: a typical element is a sequence \((y_n)\) such that \( y_n \) is in \( A_n \) for each \( n \) and \( \sum_{n=1}^\infty \|y_n\|_n < \infty \).

For a further discussion of direct sums the reader is referred to [7, Ch. 10] and [16]. The proof of the next theorem is straightforward.

3.3.2 Theorem. For a family of Banach \(*\)-algebras \( \{A_n\}_{n=1}^\infty \) the \( c_0 \)-direct sum is a Banach \(*\)-algebra under the following definitions for \((a_n)\) and \((b_n)\) in \( c_0(\Sigma A_n) \) and any complex number \( \lambda \): (i) \((a_n)+(b_n) = (a_n + b_n)\); (ii) \( \lambda(a_n) = (\lambda a_n) \); (iii) \((a_n)(b_n) = (a_n b_n)\); (iv) \((a_n)^* = (a_n)^*\); and (v) \( \|(a_n)\| = \sup \|a_n\|_n \).

3.3.3 Theorem. For a family of Banach spaces \( \{B_n\}_{n=1}^\infty \) the \( \ell_1 \)-direct sum is a Banach space under the following definitions for \((a_n)\) and \((b_n)\) in \( \ell_1(\Sigma B_n) \) and any complex number \( \lambda \): (i) \((a_n)+(b_n) = (a_n + b_n)\); (ii) \( \lambda(a_n) = (\lambda a_n) \);
and (iii) \( \|(a_n)\|_1 = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \|a_n\|_n \).

Moreover, if \( \{A_n\}_{n=1}^{\infty} \) is a family of Banach algebras, then to each linear functional \( f \) in \( (c_0(\Sigma A_n))^* \) there corresponds a unique element \( (g_n) \) in \( \ell_1(\Sigma A_n^*) \) satisfying the following properties: (i) \( f(a) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} g_n(a_n) \) for each \( a = (a_n) \) in \( c_0(\Sigma A_n) \); and (ii) if \( \|f\| = \sup \{ |f(a)| : a \in c_0(\Sigma A_n), \|a\| \leq 1 \} \), then \( \|f\| = \|(g_n)\|_1 \).

**Proof.** Verification of the first assertion is straightforward. Let \( A \) denote the space \( c_0(\Sigma A_n) \) and \( A^* \) the space \( (c_0(\Sigma A_n))^* \) under the norm defined above. For each element \( x \) of \( A_k^* \) (\( k = 1, 2, \ldots \)) define \( \bar{x} \) to be the element of \( A \) whose \( n \)-th coordinate is \( x \) if \( n = k \) and \( n \neq k \). Then the mapping \( x \to \bar{x} \) from \( A_k^* \) to \( A \) is an isometric linear mapping. If \( f \) is an element of \( A^* \), the complex-valued mapping \( g_k \) defined on \( A_k \) (\( k = 1, 2, \ldots \)) by \( g_k(x) = f(\bar{x}) \) is an element of \( A_k^* \). Moreover, if \( a = (a_n) \) is an element of \( A \), then \( a = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \bar{a}_n \) and \( f(a) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} f(\bar{a}_n) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} g_n(a_n) \).

Suppose \( \sum_{n=1}^{N} \|g_n\|_n > \|f\| \) for some positive integer \( N \). Choose \( \epsilon \) such that \( 0 < \epsilon < \sum_{n=1}^{N} \|g_n\|_n - \|f\| \). For \( n = 1, 2, \ldots, N \) choose \( x_n \) in \( A_n \) such that \( \|x_n\|_n \leq 1, g_n(x_n) > 0, \) and \( \|g_n\|_n - g_n(x_n) < \epsilon/N \). Then \( \sum_{n=1}^{N} \bar{x}_n \) is an element in \( A \) of norm at most 1, and \( \sum_{n=1}^{N} \|g_n\|_n < \epsilon + \sum_{n=1}^{N} g_n(x_n) = \epsilon + \sum_{n=1}^{N} f(\bar{x}_n) = \epsilon + f(\sum_{n=1}^{N} \bar{x}_n) \leq \epsilon + \|f\| \), a contradiction. Therefore,
\[ \sum_{n=1}^{N} \|g_n\|_1 \leq \|f\| \text{ for every positive integer } N ; \text{ thus } (g_n) \text{ is an element of } L_1(\Sigma A_n^*) \text{ and } (g_n) \|_1 \leq \|f\|. \text{ Since the reverse inequality is easily checked and the uniqueness of } (g_n) \text{ is clear, the proof is thereby completed.}

Some algebraic properties of AB*-algebras are established in the next two theorems.

3.3.4 Theorem. Let \( \{A_n\}_{n=1}^{\infty} \) be a family of AB*-algebras, each of which has a bounded approximate identity. Then \( c_0(\Sigma A_n) \) is also an AB*-algebra with bounded approximate identity.

Proof. We first show that \( c_0(\Sigma A_n) \) has a bounded approximate identity. For each positive integer \( n \) let \( \{e(n,\gamma) : \gamma \in \Gamma_n\} \) be a bounded approximate identity for \( A_n \). Then for any positive integer \( k \) and any choice function \( c_k: \{1,2,\ldots,k\} \rightarrow \bigcup_{n=1}^{k} \Gamma_n \) such that \( c_k(n) \) is in \( \Gamma_n \) let \( I(k,c_k) \) be the element of \( c_0(\Sigma A_n) \) whose \( n \)-th coordinate is \( e(n,c_k(n)) \) if \( n=1,2,\ldots,k \) and 0 otherwise. Define a partial ordering on the pairs \( (k,c_k) \) in the following way: \( (k,c_k) \leq (k',c_{k'}) \) if and only if \( k \leq k' \) and \( c_k(n) \leq c_{k'}(n) \) in the ordering on \( \Gamma_n \) for \( n=1,2,\ldots,k \). Then the collection of pairs \( (k,c_k) \), denoted by \( \Gamma \), is a directed set.

Moreover, the net \( \{I(k,c_k) : (k,c_k) \in \Gamma\} \) is a bounded approximate identity for \( c_0(\Sigma A_n) \). Note that for each pair \( (k,c_k) \) the norm of \( I(k,c_k) \) is at most 1. Let
Let \( x = (x_n) \) be an element of \( c_0(\Sigma \Theta A_n) \) and \( \epsilon > 0 \). Then there is a positive integer \( N \) such that for \( n > N \) the norm of \( x_n \) is at most \( \epsilon/2 \). For \( n = 1, 2, \ldots, N \) there exist \( e(n, \gamma_n) \) in \( \Gamma_n \) such that \( \|x_n - x_n e(n, \gamma_n)\| < \epsilon/2 \). Define \( c_N(n) = \gamma_n \) for \( n = 1, 2, \ldots, N \). Then \( \|x - x I(N, c_N)\| \leq \max\{\|x_n - x_n e(n, \gamma_n)\|: n = 1, \ldots, N\} + \sup\{\|x_n\|: n > N\} \leq \epsilon \).

Hence, \( \{I(k, c_k): (k, c_k) \in \Gamma\} \) is a right bounded approximate identity; it is also a left bounded approximate identity by a similar argument.

To show that \( c_0(\Sigma \Theta A_n) \) is AB*, it suffices by Theorem 3.2.14 that the linear span of \( P = \{\theta \in \ell_1(\Sigma \Theta A_n^*): \theta(x^* x) \geq 0, \forall x \in c_0(\Sigma \Theta A_n)\} \) is dense in \( \ell_1(\Sigma \Theta A_n^*) \). Let \( f = (f_n) \) be an element of \( \ell_1(\Sigma \Theta A_n^*) \) and \( \epsilon > 0 \). There is a positive integer \( N \) such that \( \sum_{n=N+1}^{\infty} \|f_n\|_n < \epsilon/2 \). For each \( f_k \) in \( A_k^*(k = 1, 2, \ldots, N) \), since \( A_k^* \) is AB*, there are elements \( \theta_{k,i}(i = 1, 2, 3, 4) \) in \( A_k^* \) with the property that \( \theta_{k,i}(x_k^* x_k) \geq 0 \) for every \( x_k \) in \( A_k \) and there are complex numbers \( \lambda_{k,i} \) such that \( \|f_k - \sum_{i=1}^{4} \lambda_{k,i} \theta_{k,i}\|_k < \epsilon/2N \). Let \( \bar{\theta}_{k,i}(k = 1, \ldots, N; i = 1, \ldots, 4) \) denote the element of \( \ell_1(\Sigma \Theta A_k^*) \) whose \( n \)-th coordinate is \( \theta_{k,i} \) if \( n = k \) and 0 if \( n \neq k \).

Note that for each \( a = (a_n) \) in \( c_0(\Sigma \Theta A_n) \) we have that \( \bar{\theta}_{k,i}(a^* a) = \theta_{k,i}(a_k^* a_k) = 0 \), \( (k = 1, \ldots, N; i = 1, \ldots, 4) \).

Then \( \sum_{i=1}^{4} \sum_{k=1}^{N} \lambda_{k,i} \bar{\theta}_{k,i} \) is an element of \( < P > \). Moreover,

\[
\|f - \sum_{i=1}^{4} \sum_{k=1}^{N} \lambda_{k,i} \bar{\theta}_{k,i}\|_n = \sum_{n=N+1}^{\infty} \|f_n - \sum_{i=1}^{4} \sum_{k=1}^{N} \lambda_{n,i} \theta_{n,i}\|_n < \epsilon \]

by the choice of \( N \) and of \( \sum_{i=1}^{4} \lambda_{n,i} \theta_{n,i} \).
for $n=1,\ldots,N$. The proof of the theorem is now concluded.

3.3.5 Theorem. If $A$ is an AB*-algebra, then any closed *-subalgebra of $A$ is also AB*. If $A$ also has a bounded approximate identity, then the algebra $A_1$ formed in the usual way by adjoining an identity to $A$ is AB*.

Proof. In this proof for a Banach *-algebra $C$ let $P_C$ denote the set $\{\theta \in C^* : \theta(c^*c) \geq 0, \forall c \in C\}$. Let $B$ be a closed *-subalgebra of $A$; then $B$ is a Banach *-algebra. If $g$ is an element of $B^*$, by the Hahn-Banach Theorem there is an element $\bar{g}$ in $A^*$ such that $\bar{g}(b) = g(b)$ for every $b$ in $B$. For $\varepsilon > 0$ there exist elements $\theta_i$ in $P_A$ and complex numbers $\lambda_i (i = 1, 2, 3, 4)$ such that $||\bar{g} - \sum_{i=1}^{4} \lambda_i \theta_i|| < \varepsilon$.

Note that $\theta_i|_B$ is an element of $P_B$ and $||\bar{g} - \sum_{i=1}^{4} \lambda_i \theta_i|_B|| < \varepsilon$. Therefore, $B$ is an AB*-algebra by Theorem 3.2.14.

Consider $A_1$ as the set of elements of the form $x + \lambda e$, where $e$ is the adjoined identity, $x$ is an element of $A$, and $\lambda$ is a complex number. Then $A_1$, formed in the usual way, with algebraic operations and involution defined by $x = \lambda e \rightarrow x^* + \lambda e$ is a Banach *-algebra under the norm $||x + \lambda e|| = ||x|| + |\lambda|$.

Let $f$ be an element of $(A_1)^*$ and $\varepsilon > 0$. Since $f|_A$ is an element of $A^*$, by hypothesis there exist $\theta_1$ in $P_A$ and complex numbers $\lambda_i (i = 1, 2, 3, 4)$ such that
Define a functional $\tilde{\theta}_i$ on $A_1$ by
$$\tilde{\theta}_i(x+\lambda e) = \theta_i(x) + \lambda \|\theta_i\|.$$ Then $\|\tilde{\theta}_i\| = \|\theta_i\|$ for each $i$, and each $\tilde{\theta}_i$ is an element of $P(A_1)$ by [7, p. 23]. Define a linear functional $g$ on $A_1$ by $g(x+\lambda e) = \lambda(f(e) - \Sigma_i^1 \lambda_i \theta_i)$. Clearly $g$ is an element of $P(A_1)$. Then $\|f - (\Sigma_i^1 \lambda_i \tilde{\theta}_i + g)\| = \|f\|_{A_1} - \Sigma_i^1 \lambda_i \theta_i < \epsilon$. Therefore, $A_1$ is an $AB^*$-algebra by Theorem 3.2.14.

3.3.6 Lemma. Let $A$ be a Banach $*$-algebra. If $A$ is a B*-algebra under an equivalent norm, then there exists a constant $\lambda$ such that $\|x\|^2 \leq \lambda \|x^*x\|$ for every $x$ in $A$.

Proof. Let $x \mapsto |x|$ be a norm on $A$ such that $|x^*x| = |x|^2$ for each $x$ in $A$ and for which the identity mapping $I:A \rightarrow (A,x \mapsto |x|)$ is a homeomorphism. There exist constants $\alpha$ and $\beta$ such that $|x| \leq \alpha \|x\| \leq \beta |x|$ for every $x$ in $A$. Set $\lambda$ equal to $\beta^2/\alpha^2$; then $\|x\|^2 \leq (\beta^2/\alpha^2)|x| = (\beta^2/\alpha^2)|x^*x| \leq \lambda \|x^*x\|$ for each $x$ in $A$.

A partial converse of this lemma is given by Yood in [30]. We now construct the promised examples of $AB^*$-algebras.

3.3.7 Example. Let $T$ be a locally compact Hausdorff space. A continuous (complex-valued) function $f$ on $T$ is said to vanish at infinity if for every $\epsilon > 0$ there is a compact set $K$ in $T$ such that $|f(t)| < \epsilon$ for every $t$ in $T$ that is not in $K$. Let $C_0(T)$ denote those continuous...
functions on $T$ which vanish at infinity. Under pointwise algebraic operations and norm defined by $\|f\|_\infty = \sup\{|f(t)| : t \in T\}$, $C_0(T)$ is a Banach algebra. Moreover, $C_0(T)$ is a $B^*$-algebra with involution defined by $f^*(t) = f(t)$ for $f$ in $C_0(T)$ and $t$ in $T$.

For $f$ in $C_0(T)$ and any positive integer $n$ define $\|f\|_n = \|f\|_\infty + n \sup\{|f(t) - f(t')| : t, t' \in T\}$. Then $f \mapsto \|f\|_n$ is a norm under which $C_0(T)$ is a Banach $*$-algebra; moreover, it is equivalent to the $B^*$-norm. By Theorem 3.3.4 we see that $\sigma_c(\Sigma_\Theta(C_0(T), f \mapsto \|f\|_n))$ is a commutative $AB^*$-algebra with bounded approximate identity. Furthermore, it is not $B^*$ under any equivalent norm. Suppose that it were: then by Lemma 3.3.6 there would exist a constant $\lambda$ such that $\|x\|^2 \leq \lambda \|x^*x\|$ for each $x$ in the $C_0$-direct sum. Choose an integer $N > \lambda$, two distinct points $t$ and $t'$ of $T$, and a non-negative function $h$ in $C_0(T)$ such that $1 = h(t) = \|h\|_\infty$ and $h(t') = 0$. Let $x$ denote the element of the $C_0$-direct sum whose $n$-th coordinate is $h$ if $n = N$ and $0$ if $n \neq N$. Then $\lambda \|x^*x\| < N \|x^*x\| = N(1 + N) < (1 + N)^2 = \|x\|^2$, a contradiction.

3.3.8 Example. Consider $m_2(\mathbb{C})$, the 2x2 matrices over the complex field, which is a $B^*$-algebra under some norm. If $a = \begin{pmatrix} a_{11} & a_{12} \\ a_{21} & a_{22} \end{pmatrix}$, for any positive integer $n$ define
\[ \|a\|_n = \max\{|a_{11}|, |a_{22}|\} + n(|a_{12}| + |a_{21}|). \] Then \( a \mapsto \|a\|_n \) is a norm under which \( m_2(\mathbb{C}) \) is a Banach \(*\)-algebra. In fact, for \( a \) and \( b \) in \( m_2(\mathbb{C}) \) and any complex number \( \lambda \) it is clear that \( \|a + b\|_n \leq \|a\|_n + \|b\|_n, \|a\|_n = \|a^*\|_n, \) and
\[ \|\lambda a\|_n = |\lambda| \|a\|_n. \] Furthermore, if \( a_{ij} \) and \( b_{ij} \) \((i,j=1,2)\) denote the entries of the matrices \( a \) and \( b \) as above, then
\[ \|ab\|_n = \max\{|a_{11}b_{11} + a_{12}b_{21}|, |a_{21}b_{12} + a_{22}b_{22}|\} + n(|a_{11}b_{12} + a_{12}b_{22}| + |a_{21}b_{11} + a_{22}b_{21}|) \leq \max\{|a_{11}|, |a_{22}|\} \cdot \max\{|b_{11}|, |b_{22}|\} + |a_{12}| \|b_{21}| + |a_{21}| \|b_{12}| + n(|b_{12}| + |b_{21}|) \cdot \max\{|a_{11}|, |a_{22}|\} + n(|a_{12}| + |a_{21}|) \cdot \max\{|b_{11}|, |b_{22}|\} \leq \|b\|_n \cdot \max\{|a_{11}|, |a_{22}|\} + |a_{12}| (n^2|b_{21}| + n \max\{|b_{11}|, |b_{22}|\}) + |a_{21}| (n^2|b_{12}| + n \max\{|b_{11}|, |b_{22}|\}) \leq \|a\|_n \|b\|_n \] since \( n \geq 1. \)

Since all locally convex Hausdorff topologies on a finite dimensional space are equivalent [18, p. 37], the norms \( a \mapsto \|a\|_n \) \((n=1,2,\ldots)\) are equivalent to the \( B^*\)-norm. Hence, \( c_0(\Sigma(\mathbb{C}), a \mapsto \|a\|_n) \) is a non-commutative \( AB^*\)-algebra with bounded approximate identity by Theorem 3.3.4. Moreover, it is not \( B^* \) under any equivalent norm. If it were, by Lemma 3.3.6 there would exist a constant \( \lambda \) such that
\[ \|x\|^2 \leq \lambda \|x^*x\| \] for each \( x \) in this algebra. Choose an integer \( N > \lambda \). Define \( x \) to be the element of the \( c_0 \)-direct sum whose \( n \)-th coordinate is \( \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \) if \( n=N+1 \) and \( 0 \) if \( n \neq N+1 \). Then \( \lambda \|x^*x\| < N \|x^*x\| = N < (N+1)^2 = \|x\|^2 \), a
Shirali and Ford [25] have shown that a Banach algebra with an involution \( x \mapsto x^* \) is symmetric if and only if the involution is hermetian. We are unable to settle the question whether an AB*-algebra is symmetric or has an hermetian involution, but we give a partial result.

3.3.9 Theorem. If any commutative AB*-algebra with identity is symmetric, then any AB*-algebra with bounded approximate identity is symmetric.

Proof. Let \( A \) be an AB*-algebra with bounded approximate identity. If \( A \) does not have an identity, form \( A_1 \) by adjoining an identity to \( A \); then we have that \( A_1 \) is AB* by Theorem 3.3.5. If \( x \) is any element of \( A \), then \( \text{Sp}_{A_1}(x^*x) = \text{Sp}_A(x^*x) \) [16, p.32]. Let \( C \) denote \( A \) if \( A \) has an identity and \( A_1 \) if it does not.

There exists a closed maximal commutative *-subalgebra \( B \) of \( C \) containing \( x^*x \) such that \( \text{Sp}_B(x^*x) = \text{sp}_C(x^*x) \) [16, p.182]. Moreover, \( B \) is an AB*-algebra by Theorem 3.3.5. By hypothesis \( B \) is then symmetric; therefore, \(-1\) is not an element of \( \text{Sp}_B(x^*x) \) and so not in \( \text{Sp}_A(x^*x) \). Thus, \( A \) is symmetric.

Both Examples 3.3.7 and 3.3.8 are symmetric. To see this, let \( T \) be a locally compact Hausdorff space, and let
x = (x_n) be an element of \( c_0(\Xi(C_o(T), x_n \to \|x_n\|_n)) \). For each \( n \) define \( y_n(t) = 1 - 1/(|x_n(t)|^2 + 1) \) for \( t \) in \( T \). Each \( y_n \) is an element of \( C_0(T) \), and \( \|y_n\|_n \leq (\|x_n\|_n)^2 + \|x_n\|_{\infty} \leq 3(\|x_n\|_n)^2 \). Therefore, \( y = (y_n) \) is an element of \( c_0(\Xi(C_o(T), x_n \to \|x_n\|_n)) \) and \( yx*x - x*x + y = 0 \). Thus, this \( c_0 \)-direct sum is symmetric.

If \( a = (a_{ij}) \) is an element of \( m_2(\mathcal{C}) \), then \( a^*a \) is of the form \( (b_{ij}) \), where \( b_{11} \) and \( b_{22} \) are non-negative, \( b_{12} = b_{21} \), and \( b_{11}b_{22} - b_{21}b_{12} \geq 0 \). If \( e \) denotes the identity of \( m_2(\mathcal{C}) \), set \( \delta_a = \det(a^*a + e) \). Then \( \delta_a \geq 1 \) and

\[
\begin{pmatrix}
  b_{22} + 1 & -b_{12} \\
  -b_{21} & b_{11} + 1
\end{pmatrix}
\]

is the inverse of \( a^*a + e \) in \( m_2(\mathcal{C}) \). Moreover, for each positive integer \( n \) we have that

\[
\|e - (a^*a + e)^{-1}\|_n \leq (1/\delta_a) \|a^*a\|_n (\|a^*a\|_n + 1) \leq (\|a\|_n)^4 + (\|a\|_n)^2
\]

since \( \delta_a \geq 1 \).

Consequently, if \( (a_n) \) is an element of

\[
c_0(\Xi(m_2(\mathcal{C}), x_n \to \|x_n\|_n))
\]

then setting \( b_n = e - (a_n^*a_n + e)^{-1} \), we see that \( (b_n) \) is an element of this \( c_0 \)-direct sum and that \( (a_n^*a_n)(b_n) - (a_n^*a_n) + (b_n) = 0 = (b_n)(a_n^*a_n) - (a_n^*a_n) + (b_n) \). Hence, \( c_0(\Xi(m_2(\mathcal{C}), x_n \to \|x_n\|_n)) \) is symmetric.

In section 2 we showed that if \( A \) is an AB*-algebra with bounded approximate identity, then the Arens multiplications are regular on \( A^{**} \). The converse of this theorem is not true.
3.3.10 Example. Let $A$ be the set of all complex-valued functions defined and continuous on the closed unit disc $D$ of the complex plane whose restrictions to the interior of $D$ are holomorphic. For $x$ in $A$ define $x^*(\alpha) = \overline{x(\alpha)}$ for all $\alpha$ in $D$. Then $x \mapsto x^*$ is an involution on $A$, and we note in passing that it is not hermetian. With respect to this involution $A$ is a commutative Banach $*$-algebra with identity. The Arens multiplications are regular on $A^{**}$ [4]; however, $A$ is not an $AB^*$-algebra.

The example is a variation of a proof of Naimark [15, p. 274], in which he shows that any linear functional of $A^*$ with the property $f(x) = \overline{f(x^*)}$ for all $x$ in $A$ is not the difference of two linear functionals $f_1$ and $f_2$ in $A^*$ having the property that $f_1(x^*x) \geq 0$ for all $x$ in $A$.

Let $x_0$ be any element of $A$ such that $\sup \{|x_0(\alpha)| : -1 < \alpha < 1\} < 1$ and $\|x_0\|_\infty \geq 1$; for example, let $x_0(\alpha) = i \sin(\alpha)$. Choose $\alpha_0$ in $D$ such that $\|x_0\|_\infty = |x_0(\alpha_0)|$. Define a linear functional on $A$ by $g(x) = x(\alpha_0)$; then $g$ is an element of $A^*$. Setting $P$ equal to the set $\{ \theta \in A^* : \theta(x^*x) \geq 0, \forall x \in A \}$, we show that $g$ is not an element of the norm-closure of $\langle P \rangle$ and, thus, that $A$ is not $AB^*$ in view of Theorem 3.2.14. Suppose $g$ were an element of this set: then there would exist $\theta_i$ in $P$ and complex numbers $\lambda_i (i = 1, 2, 3, 4)$ such that $\|g - \Sigma_{i=1}^4 \lambda_i \theta_i\| < \frac{1}{2}$. 
If \( \hat{\Phi} \) is the carrier space of \( A \), we denote by \( \hat{\Phi}^* \) the set of fixed points of the homeomorphism \( \phi \mapsto \phi^* \) on \( \hat{\Phi} \) defined by \( \phi^*(x) = \overline{\phi(x)} \) for \( x \) in \( A \). The set \( \hat{\Phi}^* \) is non-empty and is in one-one correspondence with the points in the closed interval \([-1,1]\). In fact, for each \( \phi \) in \( \hat{\Phi}^* \) there is a point \( \alpha \) in \([-1,1]\) such that \( \phi(x) = x(\alpha) \) for all \( x \) in \( A \) [16,p.304]. Letting \( x \mapsto \hat{\lambda} \) be the Gelfand transform on \( A \), we have by Theorem 4.6.15 of [16] that each \( \theta_i (i = 1,2,3,4) \) is of the form \( \theta_i (x) = \int_{\hat{\Phi}^*} \hat{\lambda}(\phi) \) for \( x \) in \( A \), where \( m_i \) is a regular non-negative real measure defined on the Borel subsets of \( \hat{\Phi}^* \).

By the identification of the set \( \hat{\Phi}^* \) with the closed interval \([-1,1]\) we see that \( \sup |\hat{\lambda}(\phi)| : \phi \in \hat{\Phi}^* \) = \( \sup |x(\alpha)| : -1 \leq \alpha \leq 1 \) for each \( x \) in \( A \).

Let \( \|m_i\| (i = 1,2,3,4) \) denote the total variation of \( m_i \).

Since \( \sup \{|x_0(\alpha)| : -1 \leq \alpha \leq 1\} < 1 \), there is a positive integer \( n \) such that \( \sup \{|x_0^n(\alpha)| : -1 \leq \alpha \leq 1\} < 1/(2\Sigma_{i=1}^4 |\lambda_i| \|m_i\| + 2) \).

Furthermore, \( \|x_0^n\|_\infty = |x_0(\alpha_0)|^n \geq 1 \). Let \( y(\alpha) = (1/|x_0^n(\alpha_0)|)x_0^n(\alpha) \) for \( \alpha \) in \( D \). Then \( y \) is an element of \( A \), \( \|y\|_\infty = |y(\alpha_0)| = 1 \), and \( \sup \{|y(\alpha)| : -1 \leq \alpha \leq 1\} \leq 1/(2\Sigma_{i=1}^4 |\lambda_i| \|m_i\| + 2) \). Therefore, \( |g(y) - \Sigma_{i=1}^4 \lambda_i \theta_i (y)| < \frac{1}{2} \) in view of the manner in which \( \theta_i \) and \( \lambda_i \) were chosen.

Hence, from the definition of \( g \) and the integral representations for \( \theta_i \) we have that \( 1 = |y(\alpha_0)| = |g(y)| < \frac{1}{2} + |\Sigma_{i=1}^4 \lambda_i \theta_i (y)| \leq \frac{1}{2} + \Sigma_{i=1}^4 |\int_{\hat{\Phi}^*} \lambda_i \hat{\lambda}(\phi) \) dm_i(\phi)|
\[ \leq \frac{1}{2} + \sum_{i=1}^{4} |\lambda_i| \| m_i \| \cdot \sup \{|\hat{\varphi}(\varphi) : \varphi \in \mathcal{S}^*\} \]

\[ = \frac{1}{2} + \sum_{i=1}^{4} |\lambda_i| \| m_i \| \cdot \sup \{|y(\alpha)| : -1 \leq \alpha \leq 1\} \leq \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{2} = 1, \]

a contradiction. Therefore, g is an element of A* which is not in the norm closure of <P>, as was to be shown.

Finally, there are many Banach *-algebras for which the Arens multiplications are not regular on the bidual.

3.3.11 Example. Let G be an infinite locally compact abelian group. Then the Arens multiplications on the bidual of the commutative Banach *-algebra \( L^1(G) \) are never regular [4].
CHAPTER IV
ARENS MULTIPLICATIONS ON LOCALLY CONVEX COMPLETIONS
OF BANACH ALGEBRAS

If \((E,\mathcal{J})\) is a locally convex Hausdorff space, then there exists a complete locally convex Hausdorff space \(E^\wedge\) in which \(E\) can be densely imbedded; and the space \(E^\wedge\) may be identified with a certain subspace of \((E,\mathcal{J})^*\), the set of all linear functionals on \((E,\mathcal{J})^*\) (see Theorem 4.1.1). We are interested in what properties on \(\mathcal{J}\) ensure us that an Arens multiplication can be defined on \(E^\wedge\) with respect to \(E\) and \((E,\mathcal{J})^*\) (see Definition 3.1.1); and if this is the case, whether or not \(E^\wedge\) is an algebra under this multiplication.

In section 1 we give sufficient conditions for either of the Arens multiplications to be defined on \(E^\wedge\) and for \(E^\wedge\) to be an algebra under that multiplication. We also provide an example of a locally convex completion on which neither Arens multiplication can be defined. We do not know if a locally convex completion must be an algebra under an Arens multiplication which can be defined on it; and we investigate this problem in subsequent sections from the viewpoint of specific examples: the completions of a Banach algebra with respect to the topologies in the \(\mathcal{S}, \mu,\) and \(\mathcal{J}\)
families.

Section 1. Sufficient Conditions that a Locally Convex Completion be an Algebra.

4.1.1 (Grothendieck Completion) Theorem. Let \((E,\mathcal{J})\) be a locally convex Hausdorff space, and let \(\mathcal{U}\) be a base of neighborhoods of zero. Denote by \((E,\mathcal{J})^\wedge\) the set of all linear functionals on \((E,\mathcal{J})^*\) which are \(\sigma((E,\mathcal{J})^*,E)\)-continuous on the polar of each \(U\) in \(\mathcal{U}\). Then \((E,\mathcal{J})^\wedge\) endowed with the topology whose neighborhoods are all subsets of \((E,\mathcal{J})^\wedge\) containing a set of the form \(U^{oo} \cap (E,\mathcal{J})^\wedge\), where \(U\) is a \(\mathcal{U}\) and the bipolar is taken in \((E,\mathcal{J})^*\)', is a complete locally convex Hausdorff space in which \(E\) is imbedded as a dense subspace by the natural injection. Moreover, any complete locally convex Hausdorff space in which \(E\) can be imbedded as a dense subspace is (linearly) isomorphic to \((E,\mathcal{J})^\wedge\).

Proof. The reader is referred to [18, pp.106-8].

4.1.2 Definition. The set \((E,\mathcal{J})^\wedge\) with the topology described in Theorem 4.1.1 is called the completion of \(E\) with respect to \(\mathcal{J}\) and the aforementioned topology on \((E,\mathcal{J})^\wedge\) is called the \(\mathcal{J}\)-completion topology. If the topology \(\mathcal{J}\) need not be explicitly mentioned, we simply say that \(E^\wedge\) is a locally convex completion.

4.1.3 Corollary. With the notation as in the theorem let \(\mathcal{V}\)
be a subbase of $\mathcal{J}$-neighborhoods of zero consisting of closed absolutely convex sets $V$ such that $\lambda V$ is in $\mathcal{V}$ and every non-zero complex number $\lambda$. Then $(E,\mathcal{J})^\wedge$ is the set of all linear functionals on $(E,\mathcal{J})^*$ which are $\sigma((E,\mathcal{J})^*,E)$-continuous on the polar of each $V$ in $\mathcal{V}$, and all the sets $V^{00} \cap (E,\mathcal{J})^\wedge$ form a subbase for the completion topology on $(E,\mathcal{J})^\wedge$.

Proof. Since $\mathcal{V}$ is a subbase of $\mathcal{J}$-neighborhoods, the collection of all finite intersections of elements of $\mathcal{V}$ form a base for $\mathcal{J}$-neighborhoods; let us call it $\mathcal{U}$. Then clearly any element of $(E,\mathcal{J})^\wedge$ is $\sigma((E,\mathcal{J})^*,E)$-continuous on the polar of each $V$ in $\mathcal{V}$.

Conversely, assume that $F$ is a linear functional on $(E,\mathcal{J})^*$ which is $\sigma((E,\mathcal{J})^*,E)$-continuous on the polar of each $V$ in $\mathcal{V}$. We show that $F$ is $\sigma((E,\mathcal{J})^*,E)$-continuous on the polar of an element $U$ in $\mathcal{U}$ of the form $U = V_1 \cap V_2$. The general case then follows by induction. Since $V_1$ and $V_2$ are absolutely convex and $\sigma(E,\mathcal{J})^*$-closed [18,p.34], the set $U^0$ in $(E,\mathcal{J})^*$ is the $\sigma((E,\mathcal{J})^*,E)$-closed absolutely convex hull of $V_1^0 \cup V_2^0$ [18,p.36]. Moreover, $V_1^0$ and $V_2^0$ are $\sigma((E,\mathcal{J})^*,E)$-compact [18,p.61]; therefore, $V_1^0 + V_2^0$ is $\sigma((E,\mathcal{J})^*,E)$-closed, absolutely convex, and contains $V_1^0 \cup V_2^0$. Hence, $U^0$ is contained in $V_1^0 + V_2^0$.

To show that $F$ is $\sigma((E,\mathcal{J})^*,E)$-continuous on $U^0$, it suffices to show that $F$ is $\sigma((E,\mathcal{J})^*,E)$-continuous on $U^0$.
at the point 0 [18, p. 102]. Let \( \{f_\alpha\} \) be a net in \( U^0 \) converging to 0 in the \( \sigma((E,\mathcal{J^*}),E) \) topology. Each \( f_\alpha \) can be written as \( f_\alpha = f_{\alpha,1} + f_{\alpha,2} \), where \( f_{\alpha,1} \) is in \( V_1^0(i=1,2) \). Since \( V_1^0 \) is \( \sigma((E,\mathcal{J^*}),E) \)-compact, there is an element \( g_1 \) in \( V_1^0 \) which is a \( \sigma((E,\mathcal{J^*}),E) \)-cluster point of the net \( \{f_{\alpha,1}\} \). Choose a subnet \( \{f_{\beta,1}\} \) of \( \{f_{\alpha,1}\} \) for which \( g_1 \) is its \( \sigma((E,\mathcal{J^*}),E) \)-limit. Then \( \{f_{\beta,2}\} \) is a subnet of \( \{f_{\alpha,2}\} \) in the \( \sigma((E,\mathcal{J^*}),E) \)-compact set \( V_2^0 \). Let \( g_2 \) be a \( \sigma((E,\mathcal{J^*}),E) \)-cluster point of the net \( \{f_{\beta,2}\} \). Then \( g_1 + g_2 \) is a \( \sigma((E,\mathcal{J^*}),E) \)-cluster point of the net \( \{f_{\beta,1} + f_{\beta,2}\} \), a subnet of the original net \( \{f_\alpha\} \) which converges to 0 in the \( \sigma((E,\mathcal{J^*}),E) \) topology. Therefore, \( g_1 + g_2 = 0 \).

By the hypothesis on \( F \) we have that \( F(g_1) = \lim F(f_{\beta,1}) \) and that \( F(g_2) \) is a cluster point of the net \( \{F(f_{\beta,2})\} \). Therefore, \( 0 = F(0) = F(g_1 + g_2) = F(g_1) + F(g_2) \) is a cluster point of the net \( \{F(f_{\beta,1}) + F(f_{\beta,2})\} \), which is the same as the net \( \{F(f_\alpha)\} \). It now follows that \( F \) is \( \sigma((E,\mathcal{J^*}),E) \)-continuous on \( U^0 \) at the point 0.

To show that the sets \( V^{oo} \cap (E,\mathcal{J})^\Lambda \) form a subbase for the completion topology on \( (E,\mathcal{J})^\Lambda \), it suffices to show that any set of the form \( (V_1 \cap \ldots \cap V_n)^{oo} \cap (E,\mathcal{J})^\Lambda \), where each \( V_i \) is in \( \gamma \), contains a set of the form \( W_1^{oo} \cap \ldots \cap W_m^{oo} \cap (E,\mathcal{J})^\Lambda \), where each \( W_i \) is in \( \gamma \). We show that for two elements \( V_1 \) and \( V_2 \) in \( \gamma \) that \( \left(\frac{1}{2}V_1\right)^{oo} \cap \left(\frac{1}{2}V_2\right)^{oo} \cap (E,\mathcal{J})^\Lambda \) is contained
in \((V_1 \cap V_2)^{00} \cap (E,J)^{\wedge}\) and note that both \(\frac{1}{2}V_1\) and \(\frac{1}{2}V_2\) are elements of \(V\). The general case follows by an induction argument.

Let \(F\) be an element of \(\left(\frac{1}{2}V_1\right)^{00} \cap (E,J)^{\wedge}\) and \(f\) be an element of \((V_1 \cap V_2)^{0}\). As we noted before, \((V_1 \cap V_2)^{0}\) is contained in \(V_1^{0} + V_2^{0}\); therefore, there are elements \(g_1\) in \(V_1^{0}\) and \(g_2\) in \(V_2^{0}\) such that \(f = g_1 + g_2\). Hence, \(|F(f)| \leq |F(g_1)| + |F(g_2)| \leq \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{2}\) so that \(F\) is an element of \(\left(\frac{1}{2}V_1\right)^{00} \cap (E,J)^{\wedge}\). The proof is now concluded.

Let \(A\) be a Banach algebra and \(J\) be a locally convex Hausdorff topology on \(A\) such that \(J \leq \tau(A,A^*)\); in particular, \((A,J)^{*}\) is a subspace of \(A^*\). Using the notation established in Definition 3.1.1 and that \(A^*\) is both a left and a right \(A\)-module, we see that the Arens multiplication \((F,G) \rightarrow FG\) (resp., \(F:G\)) can be defined on \((A,J)^{\wedge}\) with respect to \(A\) and \((A,J)^{*}\) if \((A,J)^{*}\) is a right (resp., left) \(A\)-module and if \((A,J)^{*}\) is invariant under the mapping \((F,f) \rightarrow F \cdot f\) (resp., \(F:f\)) for \(F\) in \((A,J)^{\wedge}\) and \(f\) in \((A,J)^{*}\).

4.1.4. Lemma. Let \(A\) be a Banach algebra and \(J\) be a locally convex Hausdorff topology on \(A\) such that \(J \leq \tau(A,A^*)\). Then if the mapping \(x \rightarrow ax\) (resp., \(xa\)) is \(J\)-continuous on \(A\) for each \(a\) in \(A\), then \((A,J)^{*}\) is an
isometric right (resp., left) $A$-module.

Proof. Let $a$ be an element of $A$ and $f$ be an element of $(A,J)^*$. Then there is a $J$-neighborhood $U$ such that $f$ is an element of $U^0$ in $(A,J)^*$. If the mapping $x \mapsto ax$ is $J$-continuous, there exists a $J$-neighborhood $V$ such that $a \cdot V$ is contained in $U$. Therefore, $f \cdot a$ is an element of $U^0 \cdot a$ and this set is contained in $V^0$. Hence, $f \cdot a$ is an element of $(A,J)^*$ and $\|f \cdot a\| \leq \|f\| \|a\|$. Moreover, it is easy to see that the mapping $(a,f) \mapsto f \cdot a$ from $A \times (A,J)^*$ to $(A,J)^*$ is a modular action.

4.1.5 Theorem. Let $A$ be a Banach algebra and $J$ be a locally convex Hausdorff topology on $A$ such that $J \leq \tau(A,A^*)$ and such that the following properties hold:

(i) the mapping $x \mapsto ax$ (resp., $xa$) is $J$-continuous on $A$ for each $a$ in $A$; (ii) the space $(A,J)^*$ is invariant under the mapping $(F,f) \mapsto F \cdot f$ (resp., $F:f$) for $F$ in $(A,J)^\wedge$ and $f$ in $(A,J)^*$; and (iii) for each $F$ in $(A,J)^\wedge$ and each $J$-neighborhood $U$, there exists a $J$-neighborhood $V$ such that $G \cdot U^0$ (resp., $G:U^0$) is contained in $V^0$. Then $(A,J)^\wedge$ is an algebra under the Arens multiplication $(F,G) \mapsto FG$ (resp., $F:G$). Furthermore, the mapping $F \mapsto FG$ (resp., $F:G$) on $(A,J)^\wedge$ for each $G$ in $(A,J)^\wedge$ is continuous in the completion topology.

Proof. We prove the theorem for the Arens multipli-
cation \((F,G) \mapsto FG\); the proof for the other multiplication is analogous. Lemma 4.1.4 and property (ii) ensures us that this Arens multiplication can be defined on \((A,J)^\wedge\). Then \(FG\) is in \((A,J)^*\) and is in \((A,J)^\wedge\) as well if it is \(\sigma((A,J)^*,A)\)-continuous on the polar of each \(J\)-neighborhood.

Let \(U\) be a \(J\)-neighborhood, and let \([f_\alpha]\) be a net in \(U^0\) converging to 0 in the \(\sigma((A,J)^*,A)\) topology. For each \(a\) in \(A\) the net \([f_\alpha \cdot a]\) converges to 0 in the \(\sigma((A,J)^*,A)\) topology. Since the mapping \(x \mapsto ax\) is \(J\)-continuous, there exists a \(J\)-neighborhood \(V\) such that \(a \cdot V\) is contained in \(U\). Then \(U^0 \cdot a\) is contained in \(V^0\); hence, the set \([f_\alpha \cdot a]\) is also contained in \(V^0\). Since \(G\) is an element of \((A,J)^\wedge\), we have that \(\lim G \cdot f_\alpha(a) = \lim G(f_\alpha \cdot a) = 0\) for each \(a\) in \(A\). Moreover, there is a \(J\)-neighborhood \(W\) such that \(G \cdot U^0\) is contained in \(W^0\); so \(\lim FG(f_\alpha) = \lim F(G \cdot f_\alpha) = 0\) since \(F\) is an element of \((A,J)^\wedge\). Therefore, \(FG\) is an element of \((A,J)^\wedge\) for every \(F\) and \(G\) in \((A,J)^\wedge\). That \((A,J)^\wedge\) is an algebra follows from Lemma 3.1.2 and the remark that the mapping \((F,G) \mapsto FG\) is bilinear.

Finally, let \(G\) be any element of \((A,J)^\wedge\) and let \([F_\alpha]\) be a net in \((A,J)^\wedge\) which converges to 0 in the completion topology. If \(U\) is a \(J\)-neighborhood, there exists a \(J\)-neighborhood \(V\) such that \(G \cdot U^0\) is contained in \(V^0\) in \((A,J)^*\). Furthermore, there is an \(\alpha_0\) such that for \(\alpha > \alpha_0\) we have \(F_\alpha\) in \(V^0 \cap (A,J)^\wedge\), a subset of
\[(G \cdot U^0)^0 \cap (A, \mathcal{F})^0 \text{ in } (A, \mathcal{F})^*'. \] Therefore, \(F \cdot G\) is an element of \(U^0 \cap (A, \mathcal{F})^\wedge\) for each \(\alpha > \alpha_0\). Hence, the net \(\{F \cdot G\}\) converges to 0 in the completion topology.

In Theorem 4.1.5 we note that properties (i) and (iii) imply that multiplication is separately \(\mathcal{F}\)-continuous on \(A\). However, separate \(\mathcal{F}\)-continuity of multiplication does not imply property (ii).

4.1.6 Example. Let \(S\) be the closed unit interval \([0,1]\) with the usual topology; and consider \(C(S)\), the continuous complex-valued functions on \(S\). Under pointwise operations and norm defined by \(\|f\| = \sup \{|f(s)| : s \in S\}\), \(C(S)\) is a Banach algebra. Then multiplication on \(C(S)\) is separately continuous in the \(\sigma(C(S), C(S)^*)\) topology; however, the topological dual of \(C(S)\) with respect to this topology, which is the same as the norm dual \(C(S)^*\), is not invariant under the mapping \((F,f) \mapsto F \cdot f\) for \(F\) in \((C(S), \sigma(C(S), C(S)^*))\) and \(f\) in \(C(S)^*\).

For each positive integer \(n\) define

\[
x_n(s) = \begin{cases} 
  s - (2^{n-1} - 1)/2^{n-1} & \text{for } (2^{n-1} - 1)/2^{n-1} \leq s < (2^{n+1} - 1)/2^{n+1} \\
  (2^n - 1)/2^n & \text{for } (2^{n+1} - 1)/2^{n+1} \leq s < (2^n - 1)/2^n \\
  0 & \text{elsewhere}
\end{cases}
\]

Then each \(x_n\) is an element of \(C(S)\) and \(\|x_n\| = 1/2^{n+1}\). Let \(\mu\) be Lebesgue measure on \(A\); then it
is easily shown that the set \( \{ \mu \cdot x_n \} \) is linearly independent. Consequently, there is an element \( F \) in \( C(S)^* \), which is the completion of \( C(S) \) with respect to the \( \sigma(C(S),C(S)^*) \) topology, such that \( F(\mu \cdot x_n) = n, \ n = 1, 2, \ldots \); in particular, \( F \cdot \mu \) is not an element of \( C(S)^* \).

Section 2. The \( \beta \)-Completions of a Banach Algebra with Bounded Approximate Identity.

The completions with respect to \( \beta^1 \) and \( \beta^2 \) of a Banach algebra \( A \) with a bounded approximate identity are algebras under certain Arens multiplications and are isomorphic to the algebras of left and right centralizers on \( A \) respectively. Both Arens multiplications can be defined on the \( \beta \)-completion, but we prove it is an algebra under either multiplication only with the assumption that \( A^* = (A, \beta)^* \); and, in this case, \( (A, \beta)^\wedge \) is isomorphic (under either Arens multiplication) to the algebra of double centralizers on \( A \). Under certain conditions each of the \( \beta \) completions can be realized as subsets of \( A^{**} \).

If \( A \) is a B*-algebra, then \( (A, \beta)^\wedge \) (under either multiplication) is a B*-subalgebra of \( A^{**} \) and is, in fact, the maximal subalgebra of \( A^{**} \) containing \( A \) as a two-sided ideal. Moreover, we prove that \( (A, \beta)^\wedge \) is exactly \( A^{**} \) if and only if \( A \) is dual: that is, if and only if \( A \) is isomorphic to a B*-subalgebra of the compact operators
on some Hilbert space.

The concepts in the next definition and proofs of the two subsequent theorems are given by B. E. Johnson in [13] and [14].

4.2.1 Definition. If $A$ is a Banach algebra, let $L(A)$ (resp., $R(A)$) be the set of all operators $T$ on $A$ such that $T(ab) = (Ta)b$ (resp., $T(ab) = a(Tb)$) for all $a$ and $b$ in $A$. The set $L(A)$ (resp., $R(A)$) is called the set of left (resp., right) centralizers on $A$. Let $M(A)$ be the set of all pairs $(S, S')$ where $S$ and $S'$ are operators on $A$ satisfying the relation $a(Sb) = (S'a)b$ for all $a$ and $b$ in $A$; the set $M(A)$ is called the set of double centralizers on $A$.

4.2.2 Theorem. If $A$ is a Banach algebra with bounded approximate identity, then (i) each left (right) centralizer on $A$ is linear and continuous; and (ii) under the operations defined by $(T + T')a = TA + T'a$, $(\lambda T)a = \lambda(Ta)$, and $(TT')a = T(T'a)$, where $a$ is in $A$ and $\lambda$ is a complex number; and with norm defined by $\|T\| = \sup\{\|Tx\| : x \in A, \|x\| \leq 1\}$, the set $L(A)$ (resp., $R(A)$) is a Banach algebra with identity. Furthermore, as an algebra $A$ is imbedded isometrically in $L(A)$ by the mapping $a \mapsto L_a$, where $L_ax = ax$ (resp., as an algebra $A$ is imbedded anti-isomorphically in $R(A)$ by the mapping $a \mapsto R_a$, where $R_ax = xa$) for $x$ in $A$. 
4.2.3 Theorem. If $A$ is a Banach algebra with bounded approximate identity, then (i) for each $(S, S')$ in $M(A)$, the operator $S$ is in $L(A)$ and $S'$ is in $R(A)$; in particular, $S$ and $S'$ are continuous linear operators on $A$ such that $\|S\| = \|S'\|$; and (ii) under the operations defined by $(S, S') + (T, T') = (S + T, S' + T')$, $\lambda (S, S') = (\lambda S, \lambda S')$ for any complex number $\lambda$, and $(S, S')(T, T') = (ST, TS')$; and with norm defined by $\|(S, S')\| = \|S\|$, the set $M(A)$ is a Banach algebra with identity. Furthermore, as an algebra $A$ is imbedded isometrically in $M(A)$ by the mapping $a \rightarrow (L_a, R_a)$, where $L_a x = ax$ and $R_a x = xa$ for $x$ in $A$.

For the remainder of the section we assume that $A$ denotes a Banach algebra with bounded approximate identity; thus, the topologies $\sigma_1, \sigma_2$, and $\sigma$ are Hausdorff on $A$. We now prove that $(A, \sigma_1)$ and $(A, \sigma_2)$ are algebras under certain Arens multiplications and are isomorphic to $R(A)$ and $L(A)$ respectively.

4.2.4 Lemma. If $a$ is an element of $A$ and $U = \{x \in A : \|ax\| \leq 1\}$, then $U^0 = \{f \cdot a : f \in A^*, \|f\| \leq 1\}$ in $A^*$. If $V = \{x \in A : \|xa\| \leq 1\}$, then $V^0 = \{a \cdot f : f \in A^*, \|f\| \leq 1\}$ in $A^*$.

Proof. Let $g$ be an element of $U^0$. Define a linear functional $f$ on the subspace $a \cdot A = \{ax : x \in A\}$ by $f(ax) = g(x)$. Since $|g(x)| \leq \|ax\|$ for all $x$ in $A$ by [18, p.13], the linear functional $f$ is well-defined and bounded by 1 on $a \cdot A$;
therefore, it can be extended to a continuous linear functional \( f \) on \( A \) such that \( \| f \| \leq 1 \) and \( f \cdot a = g \). Thus, \( U^0 \) is contained in the set \( \{ f \cdot a : f \in A^* , \| f \| \leq 1 \} \), and the reverse containment is clear. The proof for \( V^0 \) is similar.

The results stated in the next lemma and subsequent theorems for the \( \beta^1 \) and \( \beta^2 \) topologies have similar proofs; however, the former case involves more relations on the Arens multiplications (see Lemma 3.1.2). Therefore, we always prove the results for \( \beta^1 \).

In accord with the convention established in section 1 of Chapter III we continue to regard each element of \( A \) as an element of \( (A, \beta^1)^\wedge \) and, in particular, as a linear functional on \( (A, \beta^1)^* \). However, limitations in our notation require that special care must be taken as, for instance, in the next lemma.

4.2.5 Lemma. For each \( F \) in \( (A, \beta^1)^\wedge \) (resp., \( (A, \beta^2)^\wedge \)) and for each \( a \) in \( A \) there exists a unique element \( b \) in \( A \) such that \( F(f \cdot a) = f(b) \) (resp., \( F(a \cdot f) = f(b) \)) for all \( f \) in \( A^* \).

Proof. We have that \( (A, \beta^1)^* = A^{**} \) by Theorem 2.1.7; and since \( F \) is a linear functional on \( (A, \beta^1)^* \), we see that \( F(f \cdot a) \) is well-defined for each \( f \) in \( A^* \) (note that \( F:a \) is defined as a linear functional only on \( (A, \beta^1)^* \)).
Let $U_n = \{ x \in A : \| ax \| \leq n \}$ for each positive integer $n$. Since $A$ is dense in $(A, \beta^1)^\wedge$ with respect to the completion topology and each $U_n \cap (A, \beta^1)^\wedge$ in $(A, \beta^1)^*$ is a completion-topology neighborhood by Theorem 4.1.1, there exists a sequence $(c_n)$ in $A$ such that $F - c_n$ is an element of $U_n \cap (A, \beta^1)^\wedge$ for each $n$. If $S^o$ denotes the unit ball of $A^*$, then $U_n^o = \left( \frac{1}{n} \right) S^o \cdot a$ by Lemma 4.2.4. Therefore $|F(f \cdot a) - f \cdot a(c_n)| \leq \frac{1}{n}$ for each $f$ in $S^o$; hence, the sequence $(ac_n)$ is norm-Cauchy in the Banach algebra $A$. Let $b = \lim ac_n$ in $A$. Then for each $f$ in $A^*$ we have that $f(b) = \lim f(ac_n) = \lim f \cdot a(c_n) = F(f \cdot a)$ and that $b$ is unique with respect to this property since $A^*$ separates points of $A$.

4.2.6 Theorem. The completion of $A$ with respect to $\beta^1$ (resp., $\beta^2$) is an algebra under the Arens multiplication $(F,G) \mapsto F:G$ (resp., $FG$).

Proof. We show that $(A, \beta^1)^\wedge$ is an algebra by verifying the hypotheses of Theorem 4.1.5. First, multiplication on $A$ is separately $\beta^1$-continuous by Theorem 2.1.4. Next, we must show that $(A, \beta^1)^*$ invariant under the mapping $(F,f) \mapsto F:f$ for $F$ in $(A, \beta^1)^\wedge$ and $f$ in $(A, \beta^1)^*$. For any $f$ in $(A, \beta^1)^*$ there are elements $a$ in $A$ and $g$ in $A^*$ such that $f = g \cdot a$ by Theorem 2.1.7. If $F$ is any element of $(A, \beta^1)^\wedge$, by Lemma 4.2.5 there is an element
b in A such that \( F(h \cdot a) = h(b) \) for every \( h \) in \( A^* \).

Then \( F : f \) is an element of \( A' \), and for each \( x \) in \( A \) we have \( F : f(x) = F(x \cdot f) = F((x \cdot g) \cdot a) = x \cdot g(b) = g \cdot b(x) \).

Therefore, \( F : f = g \cdot b \) is an element of \((A, \beta^1)^*\) by Theorem 2.1.7.

The remaining hypothesis of Theorem 4.1.5 to be satisfied is that for each \( F \) in \((A, \beta^1)^\wedge\) and each \( \beta^1 \)-neighborhood \( U \) there is a \( \beta^1 \)-neighborhood \( V \) such that \( F : U^0 \) is contained in \( V^0 \). Any \( \beta^1 \)-neighborhood \( U \) contains a set \( W \) of the form \( \{ x \in A : ||ax|| \leq 1 \} \) by the remarks following Definition 2.1.1. For \( F \) in \((A, \beta^1)^\wedge\) choose \( b \) by Lemma 4.2.5 such that \( F(f \cdot a) = f(b) \) for every \( f \) in \( A^* \).

Then, if \( S_0 \) denotes the unit ball of \( A^* \), we have that \( F : U^0 \) is contained in \( F : W^0 = F(S_0 \cdot a) \) by Lemma 4.2.4; moreover, for any \( g \) in \( S_0 \) and \( x \) in \( A \) we also have that \( F((x \cdot g) \cdot a) = x \cdot g(b) = g \cdot b(x) \). Therefore, the subset \( F : U^0 \) of \( F : (S_0 \cdot a) \) is contained in \( S_0 \cdot b \), the polar of the \( \beta^1 \)-neighborhood \( \{ x \in A : ||bx|| \leq 1 \} \) by Lemma 4.2.4. That \((A, \beta^1)^\wedge\) is an algebra now follows from Theorem 4.1.5.

4.2.7 Theorem. The algebra \((A, \beta^1)^\wedge\) (resp., \((A, \beta^2)^\wedge\) is isomorphic to \( R(A) \) (resp., \( L(A) \)); moreover, there exists only one isomorphism \( \Gamma : (A, \beta^1)^\wedge \rightarrow R(A) \) (resp., \( \Gamma : (A, \beta^2)^\wedge \rightarrow L(A) \)) such that \( (\Gamma a)x = xa = R_a x \) (resp., \( (\Gamma a)x = ax = L_a x \)) for each \( a \) and \( x \) in \( A \).
Proof. To each $F$ in $(A, \beta^1)^\wedge$ and each $a$ in $A$ there exists a unique element $\gamma(F,a)$ in $A$ such that $F(f \cdot a) = f(\gamma(F,a))$ for all $f$ in $A^*$ by Lemma 4.2.5. Therefore, the mapping $(F,a) \mapsto \gamma(F,a)$ is easily shown to be bilinear. If $F$ is an element of $(A, \beta^1)^\wedge$ and $a$ and $b$ are elements of $A$, then $f(\gamma(F,ab)) = F(f \cdot ab) = F((f \cdot a) \cdot b) = f \cdot a(\gamma(F,b)) = f(a \cdot \gamma(F,b))$ for each $f$ in $A^*$; thus $\gamma(F,ab) = a \cdot \gamma(F,b)$.

Define $\Gamma: (A, \beta^1)^\wedge \to \mathcal{R}(A)$ by $(TF)a = \gamma(F,a)$ for each $a$ in $A$. The remarks above ensure us that $\Gamma$ is well-defined and linear.

We now prove that $\Gamma(F:G) = (\Gamma F)(\Gamma G)$ for $F$ and $G$ in $(A, \beta^1)^\wedge$. Note that for $f$ in $(A, \beta^1)^*$ and for $a$ and $x$ in $A$ we have that $(G:a):f(x) = (G:a)(x \cdot f) = G(a \cdot (x \cdot f)) = G((x \cdot f) \cdot a)$, where $(x \cdot f) \cdot a$ is a well-defined element of $(A, \beta^1)^*$ by Theorem 2.1.7. Hence, $(G:a):f(x) = x \cdot f(\gamma(G,a)) = f \cdot \gamma(G,a)(x)$; in particular, $(G:a):f = f \cdot \gamma(G,a)$. Now, for $F$ and $G$ in $(A, \beta^1)^\wedge$, $a$ in $A$, and $f$ in $(A, \beta^1)^*$ we have that $f(\Gamma(F:G)a) = f(\gamma(F:G,a)) = F:G(f \cdot a) = F:G(a \cdot f) = (F:G):a(f) = F:(G:a)(f) = F((G:a):f) = F(f \cdot \gamma(G,a)) = f(\gamma(F,\gamma(G,a)))$. Since $(A, \beta^1)^*$ separates points of $A$, we see that $\Gamma(F:G)a = \gamma(F,\gamma(G,a)) = (\Gamma F)(\gamma(G,a)) = (\Gamma F)((\Gamma G)a) = (\Gamma F)(\Gamma G)a$. Consequently, $\Gamma(F:G) = (\Gamma F)(\Gamma G)$ for every $F$ and $G$ in $(A, \beta^1)^\wedge$.

To show that the mapping $\Gamma$ is injective, let $F$ and
G be unequal elements of \((A, \beta^1)^{\wedge}\). Then there exists an \(f\) in \((A, \beta^1)^*\) such that \(F(f) \neq G(f)\) and \(f = g \cdot a\) for some \(a\) in \(A\) and \(g\) in \(A^*\) by Theorem 2.1.7. Hence, \(g((\Gamma F)a) = g(\gamma(F,a)) = F(g \cdot a) = F(f) \neq G(f) = G(g \cdot a) = g(\gamma(G,a)) = g((\Gamma G)a)\); therefore, \(\Gamma F \neq \Gamma G\).

We now show that \(\Gamma\) is surjective. Let \(S\) be a non-zero element of \(R(A)\), and let \(\{e_\alpha\}\) be a bounded approximate identity for \(A\). Then the set \(\{Se_\alpha\}\) is a \(\beta^1\)-Cauchy net in \(A:\) since \(S\) is bounded by Theorem 4.2.2, we have for each \(a\) in \(A\) and \(\epsilon > 0\) that there is an \(\alpha_0\) so that

\[
\|ae_\alpha - ae_\beta\| \leq \epsilon/\|S\| \quad \text{whenever } \alpha, \beta > \alpha_0;
\]

consequently,

\[
\|a(Se_\alpha - Se_\beta)\| = \|S(ae_\alpha - ae_\beta)\| \leq \epsilon \quad \text{for } \alpha, \beta > \alpha_0.
\]

There is an element \(F\) in \((A, \beta^1)^{\wedge}\) such that \(F\) is the limit of the net \(\{Se_\alpha\}\) in the completion topology by Theorem 4.1.1. It remains to show that \(\Gamma F = S\).

For each \(a\) in \(A\) and \(\epsilon > 0\) there is an \(\alpha_0\) such that for \(\alpha > \alpha_0\) we have that \(\|ae_\alpha - a\| < \epsilon/2\cdot\|S\|\) and that \(F - Se_\alpha\) is an element of the set \(\{x \in A: \|ax\| \leq 2/\epsilon\}\)^\infty

\[
= (\epsilon/2) \cdot \{f \cdot a \in (A, \beta^1)^* : f \in A^*, \|f\| \leq 1\}^0 \quad \text{in } (A, \beta^1)^{\wedge}\] by Lemma 4.2.4. Therefore, for each \(\alpha > \alpha_0\) and each \(f\) in \(A^*\) of norm at most 1 we see that \(\|f((\Gamma F)a) - f(Sa)\| \leq \epsilon/2\) and so \(\|f((\Gamma F)a) - f(Sa)\| \leq \|f((\Gamma F)a) - f(Sa)\| + \|f(Sa) - f(Sa)\| \leq \epsilon/2 + \|S\| \cdot \|ae_\alpha - a\| < \epsilon\). Consequently, \((\Gamma F)a = Sa\) for every \(a\) in \(A\), and the mapping \(\Gamma\) is surjective.
We have now shown that $\Gamma : (A, \beta_1^1)^\wedge \to R(A)$ is an algebra isomorphism. Moreover, $(\Gamma a)x = \gamma(a, x) = xa = R_a x$ by the definition of $\gamma(a, x)$ for every $a$ and $x$ in $A$. It remains to show that $\Gamma$ is unique with respect to this property. Let $\Gamma' : (A, \beta_1^1)^\wedge \to R(A)$ be an algebra isomorphism such that $\Gamma'a = R_a$ for each $a$ in $A$. For $F$ in $(A, \beta_1^1)^\wedge$ and $a$ in $A$ the element $\gamma(F, a)$ in $A$, when considered as an element of $(A, \beta_1^1)^\wedge$ is equal to $F : a$. Therefore, $(\Gamma'F)(\Gamma'a) = \Gamma'(F : a) = \Gamma'(\gamma(F, a)) = R_{\gamma(F, a)}$ by the algebraic properties of $\Gamma'$. Since $\Gamma'F$ is in element of $R(A)$ and so norm-continuous, we have for each $a$ in $A$ that

$$(\Gamma'F)a = \lim (\Gamma'F)(e_\alpha a) = \lim (\Gamma'F)(R_a e_\alpha) = \lim(\Gamma'F)(\Gamma'a)e_\alpha$$

$= \lim R_{\gamma(F, a)}e_\alpha = \lim e_\alpha \gamma(F, a) = \gamma(F, a) = (\Gamma F)a$. Hence, $\Gamma'F = \Gamma F$ for each $F$ in $(A, \beta_1^1)^\wedge$. The proof is now concluded.

Next, we give necessary and sufficient conditions for $(A, \beta_1^1)^\wedge$ and $(A, \beta_2^1)^\wedge$ to be realized as subsets of $A^{**}$.

4.2.8 Definition. Let $\mathcal{L}(A)$ (resp., $\mathcal{R}(A)$) denote the set of elements $F$ in $A^{**}$ such that $Fa$ (resp., $aF$) is an element of $A$ (considered as a subset of $A^{**}$) for each $a$ in $A$. Let $\mathcal{J}(A)$ denote the intersection of $\mathcal{L}(A)$ and $\mathcal{R}(A)$.

The set $\mathcal{L}(A)$ (resp., $\mathcal{R}(A)$, $\mathcal{J}(A)$) is the maximal sub-algebra of $A^{**}$ under the Arens multiplication $(F, G) \mapsto FG$ in which $A$ is a left (resp., right, two-sided) ideal.
4.2.9 Lemma. The sets \( \mathcal{L}(A), \mathcal{R}(A), \) and \( \mathcal{S}(A) \) are also sub-
- algebras of \( A^{**} \) under the Arens multiplication \( (F,G) \mapsto F:G \).

Proof. Let \( F \) and \( G \) be elements of \( \mathcal{L}(A) \); then
\( F:G \) is an element of \( \mathcal{L}(A) \). For each \( a \) in \( A \) we have
\( (F:G)a = (a:F):G = (Fa):G = G(Fa) \) since \( Fa \) is in \( A \). Thus,
\( F:G \) is an element of \( \mathcal{L}(A) \) since \( G(Fa) \) is also in \( A \). The
set \( \mathcal{R}(A) \) is an algebra under this multiplication by a similar
argument, and \( \mathcal{S}(A) = \mathcal{L}(A) \cap \mathcal{R}(A) \) is also.

4.2.10 Theorem. If \( A \) is a Banach algebra with bounded
approximate identity, then the following are equivalent:
(i) \( A^* = (A, \beta^1)^* \) (resp., \( (A, \beta^2)^* \)); (ii) if \( \mathcal{R}(A) \) (resp., \( \mathcal{L}(A) \))
is considered as an algebra under the multiplication
\( (F,G) \mapsto F:G \) (resp., \( FG \)), then as algebras \( \mathcal{R}(A) = (A, \beta^1)^\wedge \)
(resp., \( \mathcal{L}(A) = (A, \beta^2)^\wedge \)); and (iii) if \( \mathcal{R}(A) \) (resp., \( \mathcal{L}(A) \)) is
considered as an algebra under the multiplication \( (F,G) \mapsto F:G \)
(resp., \( FG \)), then there exists a unique isometric algebra
isomorphism \( \Gamma: \mathcal{R}(A) \to R(A) \) (resp., \( \Gamma: \mathcal{L}(A) \to L(A) \)) such that
\( (\Gamma a)x = xa = R_ax \) (resp., \( (\Gamma a)x = ax = L_ax \)) for \( a \) and \( x \) in \( A \).

Moreover, if any of these conditions hold, \( \mathcal{R}(A) \)
(resp., \( \mathcal{L}(A) \)) is a Banach algebra with identity on which the
Arens multiplications are regular.

Proof. To show that (i) \( \Rightarrow \) (ii), let \( F \) be an element
of \( \mathcal{R}(A) \); then \( F \) is a linear functional on \( A^* = (A, \beta^1)^* \).
To show that $F$ is an element of $(A, \beta^\perp)^{\wedge}$, it suffices to show that $F$ is $\sigma(A^*, A)$-continuous at 0 on the polar of each set of the form $U = \{x \in A : \|ax\| \leq 1\}$ for $a$ in $A$ by Theorem 4.1.1, the remarks following Definition 2.1.1, and Lemma 1 of [18, p. 102].

Let $\{f_{\alpha}\}$ be a net in $U^0$ converging to 0 in the $\sigma(A^*, A)$ topology. Then by Lemma 4.2.4 there exists a net $\{g_{\alpha}\}$ in the unit ball of $A^*$ such that $f = g_{\alpha} \cdot a$ for each $\alpha$. By the $\sigma(A^*, A)$-compactness of the unit ball of $A^*$ we can choose $g$ in $A^*$ of norm at most 1 such that it is a $\sigma(A^*, A)$-cluster point of the net $\{g_{\alpha}\}$. Then $g \cdot a$ is a $\sigma(A^*, A)$-cluster point of the net $\{g_{\alpha} \cdot a\}$; this net is the same as $\{f_{\alpha}\}$ which converges to 0 in the $\sigma(A^*, A)$ topology; therefore, $g \cdot a = 0$. Since $aF$ is an element of $A$, we have that $aF(g) = F(g \cdot a) = F(0) = 0$ is a $\sigma(A^*, A)$-cluster point of the net $\{aF(g_{\alpha})\}$, which is the same as the net $\{F(f_{\alpha})\}$. Therefore, $F$ is an element of $(A, \beta^\perp)^{\wedge}$; and we have shown that $\mathcal{R}(A)$ is a subset of $(A, \beta^\perp)^{\wedge}$.

If $F$ is an element of $(A, \beta^\perp)^{\wedge}$, then $F$ is a linear functional on $A^* = (A, \beta^\perp)^*$. and we need to show that $F$ is norm-continuous on $A^*$. Let $\{f_n\}$ be a sequence in $A^*$ converging to 0 in norm. By hypothesis and Theorem 2.1.7 we see that $A^* = A^* \cdot A$; hence, there exists an element $a$ in $A$ and a sequence $\{g_n\}$ in $A^*$ converging to 0 in norm such that $f_n = g_n \cdot a$ by [14]. We may assume that $\|g_n\| \leq 1$ for
all $n$. Then each $f_n$ is an element of the polar of the $\beta^1$-neighborhood $\{x \in A : \|ax\| \leq 1\}$ by Lemma 4.2.4. Since $F$ is $\sigma(A^*,A)$-continuous on such polars, $\lim F(f_n) = \lim F(g_n \cdot a) = 0$; thus $F$ is an element of $A^{**}$.

Since $aF$ is defined as an element of $A^{**}$ for each $a$ in $A$ and since there exists a unique element $b$ in $A$ such that $f(b) = F(f \cdot a) = aF(f)$ for every $f$ in $A^*$ by Lemma 4.2.5, we see that $F$ is in $\mathcal{R}(A)$. We have proved that $(A,\beta^1)^{\wedge} = \mathcal{R}(A)$ as sets; clearly, they are equal as algebras.

(ii) $\Rightarrow$ (iii). From the hypothesis and Theorem 4.2.7 there exists a unique algebra isomorphism $\Gamma: \mathcal{R}(A) \to \mathcal{R}(A)$ such that $\Gamma a = R_a$. It suffices to show that $\Gamma$ is an isometry.

Let $F$ be an element of $\mathcal{R}(A)$ of norm at most 1, and let $\{e_\alpha\}$ be a bounded approximate identity for $A$. Then $F$ is a $\sigma(A^{**},A^*)$-cluster point of the net $\{(\Gamma F)e_\alpha\}$. To see this, we note in Theorem 4.2.7 that if we consider each element $(\Gamma F)e_\alpha$ in $A$ as an element of $\mathcal{R}(A) = (A,\beta^1)^{\wedge}$, then $(\Gamma F)e_\alpha = F:e_\alpha$. Choose $G$ to be a $\sigma(A^{**},A^*)$-cluster point of the net $\{F:e_\alpha\}$ in the unit ball of $A^{**}$, a $\sigma(A^{**},A^*)$-compact set. Then $G:a$ is a $\sigma(A^{**},A^*)$-cluster point of the net $\{(F:e_\alpha):a\}$ for each $a$ in $A$. However, $\lim \|F:(e_\alpha:a) - F:a\| = \lim \|F:(ae_\alpha - a)\| \leq \lim \|ae_\alpha - a\| = 0$; therefore, $G:a = F:a$ for each $a$ in $A$. Since $(\Gamma G)a = G:a$ and $(\Gamma F)a = F:a$ in $\mathcal{R}(A) = (A,\beta^1)^{\wedge}$ as remarked above, $\Gamma G = \Gamma F$. Since $\Gamma$ is
injective, \( F = G \) is a \( \sigma(A^{**}, A^*) \)-cluster point of the net \([F: \alpha]\). Now we see that \( \|F\| \leq \sup \{\|TF\|e_{\alpha}\}\) \[\leq \sup \{\|TF\|a\|a \in A, \|a\| \leq 1\} = \|TF\| \leq \sup \{\|F\|a\|a \in A, \|a\| \leq 1\} \leq \|F\|. \] It follows that \( \Gamma \) is an isometry.

(iii) \( \Rightarrow \) (i). Let \( 0 \) be an element of \( A^{**} \) such that \( aG(f) = G(f \cdot a) = 0 \) for every \( f \) in \( A^* \) and \( a \) in \( A \). Then \( G \) is an element of \( \mathcal{R}(A) \) since \( aG = G: a = 0 \) for each \( a \) in \( A \). Moreover, if \( \{e_{\alpha}\} \) is a bounded approximate identity for \( A \) and \( a \) is any element of \( A \), then \( (T_G)a = \lim (TG)(e_{\alpha}a) = \lim (TG)(G(a)e_{\alpha}) = \lim (T(G:a)e_{\alpha}) = 0. \) Therefore, \( TG = 0 \); and since \( \Gamma \) is injective, \( G = 0. \)

Thus, \( A^* \cdot A \) is \( \sigma(A^*, A^{**}) \)-dense in \( A^* \). Since \( (A, \beta^{-1})^* = A^* \cdot A \) is convex and norm-closed by Theorem 2.1.7, we see that \( A^* = (A, \beta^{-1})^* \).

That \( \mathcal{R}(A) \) is a Banach algebra with identity under any of these conditions follows from part (ii) (also, see Theorem 3.1.7). It remains to show that the Arens multiplications are regular on \( \mathcal{R}(A) \). If this were not true, there would exist elements \( F \) and \( G \) in \( \mathcal{R}(A) \) and an element \( f \) in \( A^* \) such that \( FG(f) \neq G:F(f) \). By part (i) and Theorem 2.1.7 choose elements \( a \) in \( A \) and \( g \) in \( A^* \) such that \( f = g \cdot a \). Letting \( b \) denote the element \( aF \) in \( A \), we would have that \( FG(f) = FG(g \cdot a) = (aF)G(g) = G \cdot g(b) = G(g \cdot b) = G(b \cdot g) = G:b(g) = G:(aF)(g) = G:(F:a) = G:F(a:g) = G:F(f \cdot a) = G:F(f) \), a contradiction. The theorem is now concluded.
We now develop results for the $\beta$ topology.

4.2.11 Lemma. If $F$ is an element of $(A,\beta)^\wedge$, then $F|^{(A,\beta_i)^\wedge}$ is an element of $(A,\beta_i^\wedge)$ for $i=1,2$.

Proof. Since the polar in $A'$ of each $\beta^i$-neighborhood is contained in $(A,\beta)^*$ by Theorem 2.1.7 and [18,p.35], the lemma follows from Theorem 4.1.1.

4.2.12 Theorem. Both Arens multiplications can be defined on $(A,\beta)^\wedge$: that is, $FG$ and $F:G$ are well-defined elements of $(A,\beta)^*$ for $F$ and $G$ in $(A,\beta)^\wedge$.

Proof. We show that the Arens multiplication $(F,G)\mapsto F:G$ can be defined on $(A,\beta)^\wedge$ by verifying the two conditions of Definition 3.1.1. The proof for the other multiplication is similar.

First, multiplication on $A$ is separately $\beta$-continuous by Theorem 2.1.4 so that $(A,\beta)^*$ is a left $A$-module by Lemma 4.1.4. Next, we must show that $(A,\beta)^*$ is invariant under the mapping $(F,f)\mapsto F:f$ for $F$ in $(A,\beta)^\wedge$ and $f$ in $(A,\beta)^*$. By Theorem 2.1.7 for each $f$ in $(A,\beta)^*$ there are elements $g_i$ in $(A,\beta_i)^*$ such that $f = g_1 + g_2$. Then $F:f = F:g_1 + F:g_2$, where each term is defined as an element of $A'$. To show invariance it suffices to show that $F:g_i$ $(i=1,2)$ are elements of $(A,\beta)^*$. 
Let $F_i$ denote the restriction of $F$ to $(A,\beta_i)^*$ for $i=1,2$; then $F_i$ is an element of $(A,\beta_i)^*$ by Lemma 4.2.11. The proof of Theorem 4.2.6 shows that for each $x$ in $A$ the elements $x \cdot g_1$ and $F_1(g_1)$ are elements of $(A,\beta^1)$*. Therefore, $F_i(g_1(x)) = F(x \cdot g_1) = F_1(x \cdot g_1) = F_i(g_1(x))$ for each $x$ in $A$. Hence, $F_i(g_1)$ is an element of $(A,\beta^*)^*$.

By Theorem 2.1.7 there are elements $a$ in $A$ and $h$ in $A^*$ such that $g_2 = a \cdot h$. Define a linear functional $\gamma(F,h)$ on $A$ by $\gamma(F,h)(x) = F(x \cdot h)$. Moreover, $\gamma(F,h)$ is an element of $A^*$. To see this, let $(x_n)$ be a sequence in $A$ converging to 0 in norm. Then by [ ] there exist in $A$ an element $y$ and a sequence $(y_n)$ converging to 0 in norm such that $x_n = y y_n$. We may assume that $\|y_n\| \leq 1$ for each $n$. Then $(y \cdot (y_n \cdot h))$ is a subset of the polar of the set \[ \{ x \in A: \|xy\| \leq 1/\|h\| + 1 \} \] in $(A,\beta^2)^*$ by Lemma 4.2.4. Moreover, the net $(y \cdot (y_n \cdot h))$ converges to 0 in the $\sigma(A^*,A)$ topology. Since $F_2$ is an element of $(A,\beta^2)^*$, we see that \[
\lim \gamma(F,h)(x_n) = \lim F(x_n \cdot h) = \lim F(y \cdot (y_n \cdot h)) = \lim F_2(y \cdot (y_n \cdot h)) = 0.
\]
Therefore, $\gamma(F,h)$ is an element of $A^*$. Consequently, $F_i(g_2(x)) = F(x \cdot g_2) = F(x \cdot (a \cdot h)) = \gamma(F,h)(x a) = a \cdot \gamma(F,h)(x)$; thus, $F_i(g_2)$ is an element of $(A,\beta)^*$ by Theorem 2.1.7. We have now shown that $(A,\beta)^*$ is invariant under the mapping $(F,f) \mapsto F\cdot f$ for $F$ in $(A,\beta)^\wedge$ and $f$ in $(A,\beta)^*$. Applying Definition 3.1.1, we see that $F:G$ is well-defined as an element of $(A,\beta)^{**}$ for $F$ and
Assuming that \((A, \beta)^* = A^*\), we show in Theorem 4.2.14 that \((A, \beta)^*\) is an algebra under either Arens multiplication; however, we do not know if this is true without the assumption \(A^* = (A, \beta)^*\).

4.2.13 Theorem. If \(A\) is a Banach algebra with bounded approximate identity, there exists a vector space isomorphism \(\Gamma: (A, \beta)^* \rightarrow M(A)\) such that \(\Gamma a = (L_a, R_a)\), where \(L_a x = ax\) and \(R_a x = xa\) for \(a\) and \(x\) in \(A\).

Proof. Let \(F\) be an element of \((A, \beta)^*\), and let \(F_i\) denote the restriction of \(F\) to \((A, \beta_i)^*\) for \(i = 1, 2\). Then \(F_i\) is an element of \((A, \beta_i)^*\) by Lemma 4.2.11. Let \(F_1 \rightarrow \bar{F}_1\) and \(F_2 \rightarrow \bar{F}_2\) denote, respectively, the algebra isomorphisms \((A, \beta_1)^* \rightarrow R(A)\) and \((A, \beta_2)^* \rightarrow L(A)\) defined in Theorem 4.2.7. We wish to show that \((\bar{F}_2, \bar{F}_1)\) is an element of \(M(A)\).

It is helpful in this proof to keep in mind that \(\bar{F}_1\) and \(\bar{F}_2\) are defined uniquely by the relations 
\[ f(\bar{F}_1(x)) = F_1(f \cdot x) \text{ and } f(\bar{F}_2(x)) = F_2(x \cdot f) \text{ for all } f \text{ in } A^* \text{ and } x \text{ in } A. \]
Since \(a \cdot f \cdot b\) is in \((A, \beta^1_1)^* \cap (A, \beta^2_2)^*\) for each \(f\) in \(A^*\) and \(a\) and \(b\) in \(A\) by Theorem 2.1.7, we have that 
\[ f(a \bar{F}_2(b)) = f \cdot a(\bar{F}_2(b)) = F_2(b \cdot f \cdot a) = F_1(b \cdot f \cdot a) = b \cdot f(\bar{F}_1(a)) = f(\bar{F}_1(a) \cdot b). \]
Thus, \(a \bar{F}_2(b) = \bar{F}_1(a)b\) for every \(a\) and \(b\).
in $A$ since $A^*$ separates points of $A$. Therefore, $(\overline{F}_2, \overline{F}_1)$ is an element of $M(A)$.

Define $\Gamma: (A, \beta)^\wedge \rightarrow M(A)$ by $\Gamma F = (\overline{F}_2, \overline{F}_1)$. The mapping $\Gamma$ is easily seen to be well-defined and linear such that $\Gamma a = (L_a, R_a)$ for each $a$ in $A$. To show that $\Gamma$ is injective, suppose that $\Gamma F = \Gamma G$. Then $\overline{F}_1 = \overline{G}_1$ ($i = 1, 2$); since $F_1 \rightarrow \overline{F}_1$ is an isomorphism, we have that $F_1 = G_1$. Moreover, $A^* = (A, \beta)^* = (A, \beta_1)^* + (A, \beta_2)^*$ by hypothesis and Theorem 2.1.7; thus, we see that $F = G$.

Finally, to show that $\Gamma$ is surjective, let $(S, T)$ be an element of $M(A)$. Then $S$ is a left centralizer and $T$ is a right centralizer by Theorem 4.2.3. Since the set of right centralizers is isomorphic to $(A, \beta_1)^\wedge$ and the set of left centralizers is isomorphic to $(A, \beta_2)^\wedge$ by Theorem 4.2.7, there exists elements $F$ in $(A, \beta_1)^\wedge$ and $G$ in $(A, \beta_2)^\wedge$ such that $\overline{F}$ and $\overline{G}$ (using our notation above) equals $T$ and $S$ respectively. Therefore, if there is a linear functional $H$ in $(A, \beta)^\wedge$ such that $H_1 = F$ and $H_2 = G$, then $\Gamma H = (S, T)$ and $\Gamma$ is surjective.

In order to define such an $H$ we first show that $F(f) = G(f)$ for every $f$ in $(A, \beta_1)^* \cap (A, \beta_2)^*$. For each such $f$ there exist elements $f_1$ and $f_2$ in $A^*$ and elements $a$ and $b$ in $A$ such that $f_1 \cdot a = f = b \cdot f_2$ by Theorem 2.1.7. Let $\{e_\alpha\}$ be a bounded approximate identity for $A$. Since $(\overline{G}, \overline{F})$ is in $M(A)$ and $\overline{G}$ is a left
centralizer by Theorem 4.2.3, for each $\alpha$ we have

$$f_1(\overrightarrow{\alpha}(e_\alpha)) = f_1(a \overrightarrow{G}(e_\alpha)) = f_1 \cdot a(\overrightarrow{G}(e_\alpha)) = b \cdot f_2(\overrightarrow{G}(e_\alpha)) = f_2(\overrightarrow{G}(e_\alpha)b) = f_2(\overrightarrow{G}(e_\alpha)b).$$

Therefore, $F(f) = F(f_1 \cdot a) = f_1(\overrightarrow{F}(a)) \lim f_1(\overrightarrow{F}(a)e_\alpha) = \lim f_2(\overrightarrow{G}(e_\alpha)b) = f_2(\overrightarrow{G}(b)) = f_2(\overrightarrow{G}(b)) = G(b \cdot f_2) = G(f)$ by our opening remarks and the norm-continuity of $\overrightarrow{G}$.

Now, for each $f$ in $(A,\beta)^*$ there exist elements $f_1$ in $(A,\beta_1^1)^*$ such that $f = f_1 + f_2$. Define $H$ on $(A,\beta)^*$ by $H(f) = F(f_1) + G(f_2)$. Then $H$ is well-defined since $F$ and $G$ agree on $(A,\beta_1^1)^* \cap (A,\beta_2^2)^*$. Moreover, $H_1 = F$ and $H_2 = G$. It remains to show that $H$ is an element of $(A,\beta)^\wedge$.

A subbase for the $\beta$ topology consists of all sets of the form $\{x \in A : \|ax\| \leq 1\}$ and of the form $\{x \in A : \|xa\| \leq 1\}$ for $a$ in $A$ by Definition 2.1.1. Since any set of the form $U = \{x \in A : \|ax\| \leq 1\}$ is a $\beta_1^1$-neighborhood and its polar in $(A,\beta)^*$ is contained in $(A,\beta_1^1)^*$, we see that $H$ restricted to $U^\circ$ equals $F$, an element of $(A,\beta_1^1)^\wedge$; thus $H$ is $\sigma(A^*,A)$-continuous on $U^\circ$. Similarly, $H$ is $\sigma(A^*,A)$-continuous on the polar in $(A,\beta)^*$ of each set of the form $\{x \in A : \|xa\| \leq 1\}$. It is easy to check that this subbase for $\beta$ satisfies the hypotheses of Corollary 4.1.3; hence, $H$ is an element of $(A,\beta)^\wedge$. We have now shown that $F$ is surjective and concluded the proof of the theorem.
4.2.14 Theorem. If $A$ is a Banach algebra with bounded approximate identity, then the following are equivalent:

(i) $A^* = (A,\beta)^*$; (ii) $(A,\beta)^\wedge$ is an algebra under either Arens multiplication and is equal to $\mathcal{J}(A)$ as an algebra under the same Arens multiplication; and (iii) if $\mathcal{J}(A)$ is considered as an algebra under the multiplication $(F,G) \mapsto FG$, then there exists a unique isometric algebra isomorphism $\Gamma: \mathcal{J}(A) \to M(A)$ such that $\Gamma a = (L_a, R_a)$, where $L_a x = ax$ and $R_a x = xa$ for $a$ and $x$ in $A$.

Moreover, if any of these conditions hold, $\mathcal{J}(A)$ is a Banach algebra with identity on which the Arens multiplications are regular.

Proof. To show that $(i) \Rightarrow (ii)$, let $F$ be an element of $\mathcal{J}(A)$. Then $F$ is a linear functional on $A^* = (A,\beta)^*$. To show that $F$ is an element of $(A,\beta)^\wedge$, it suffices to show that $F$ is $\sigma(A^*,A)$-continuous at 0 on the polar of each set of the form $U = \{x \in A: \|ax\| < 1\}$ and $V = \{x \in A: \|xa\| < 1\}$ for $a$ in $A$ by Corollary 4.1.2, Definition 2.1.1, and Lemma 1 of [18, p. 102].

Since $U$ is a $\beta^1$-neighborhood, the argument that $F$ is $\sigma(A^*,A)$-continuous 0 on $U^0$ is the same as that which occurs in the second paragraph of the proof of Theorem 4.2.10. Analogously, $F$ is also $\sigma(A^*,A)$-continuous in $V^0$. Therefore, $\mathcal{J}(A)$ is contained in $(A,\beta)^\wedge$. 
If $F$ is an element of $(A,\beta)^\wedge$, then $F_i = F\big|_{(A,\beta_i)^*}(i=1,2)$ is an element of $(A,\beta_i^1)^\wedge$ by Lemma 4.2.11. The right (resp., left) centralizer $F_1$ (resp., $F_2$) defined in Theorem 4.2.7 is norm-continuous and $(F_2, F_1)$ is an element of $M(A)$ by Theorem 4.2.13. Recall that the values of $F_2$ and $F_1$ at $a$ in $A$ are defined uniquely by the relations $f(F_2(a)) = F_2(f\cdot a)$ and $f(F_1(a)) = F_1(a\cdot f)$ for every $f$ in $A^*$.

Let $\{e_\alpha\}$ be a bounded approximate identity for $A$ and let $S$ denote the unit ball of $A^{**}$. Choose $G$ to be a $\sigma(A^{**}, A^*)$-cluster point of the net $\{F_1(e_\alpha)\}$ in the $\sigma(A^{**}, A^*)$-compact set $\|F_1\|S$. Then $G(f\cdot a)$ is a cluster point of the net $\{f\cdot a(F_1(e_\alpha))\}$ for each $f$ in $A^*$ and $a$ in $A$. However, $f\cdot a(F_1(e_\alpha)) = f(aF_1(e_\alpha)) = f(F_1(ae_\alpha))$ for each $\alpha$, and thus $\lim f(F_1(ae_\alpha)) = f(F_1(a)) = F_1(f\cdot a) = F(f\cdot a)$. Therefore, $G(f\cdot a) = F(f\cdot a)$ for every $f$ in $A^*$ and $a$ in $A$.

Moreover, $G(a\cdot f)$ is a cluster point of the net $\{a\cdot f(F_1(e_\alpha))\}$ for each $f$ in $A^*$ and $a$ in $A$; yet, $a\cdot f(F_1(e_\alpha)) = f(F_1(e_\alpha)a) = f(e_\alpha F_2(a))$ for every $\alpha$ and $\lim f(e_\alpha(F_2a)) = f(F_2(a)) = F_2(a\cdot f) = F(A\cdot f)$. Thus, we have that $G$, an element of $A^{**}$, is equal to $F$ on the set $A\cdot A^* + A^*\cdot A$, which equals $A^*$ by hypothesis and Theorem 2.1.7. Hence, every element of $(A,\beta)^\wedge$ is an element of $A^{**}$.

For $F$ in $(A,\beta)^\wedge$ and $a$ in $A$ we now see that $aF$
is defined as an element of $A^{**}$ and that $aF(f) = F(f \cdot a) = F_1(f \cdot a) = f(F_1(a))$ for every $f$ in $A^*$. Hence, $aF$ is actually an element of $A$. That $Fa$ is also an element of $A$ is shown similarly; thus, $(A, \beta)^\wedge = J(A)$. Since either Arens multiplication is defined on $(A, \beta)^\wedge$ by Theorem 4.2.12 and it agrees with the corresponding Arens multiplication on $J(A)$, it is clear that $(A, \beta)^\wedge$ must be an algebra under either multiplication since $J(A)$ is by Lemma 4.2.9.

(ii) $\Rightarrow$ (iii). From the hypothesis and Theorem 4.2.13 there exists a vector space isomorphism $\Gamma: J(A) \rightarrow M(A)$ such that $\Gamma a = (L_a, R_a)$ for every $a$ in $A$. For $F$ in $J(A)$ the mapping $\Gamma$ is defined such that $\Gamma F = (S, S^*)$, where $S_a$ and $S^\prime a$ considered as elements of $A^{**}$ equal $Fa$ and $aF$ respectively for each $a$ in $A$.

Let $G$ be an element of $J(A)$ such that $FG = (T, T^\prime)$ and denote $\Gamma(FG)$ by $(U, U^\prime)$. Therefore, in $A^{**}$ we have that $Ua = (FG)a = F(Ga) = S(Ta) = (ST)a$ and $U^\prime a = a(FG) = (aF)G = T^\prime(S^\prime a) = (T^\prime S^\prime)a$. Thus, $\Gamma(FG) = (\Gamma F)(\Gamma G)$ and $\Gamma$ is an algebra homomorphism.

To show that $\Gamma$ is an isometry, recall that $\|\Gamma F\| = \|(S, S^\prime)\| = \|S\| = \|S^\prime\|$. For each $a$ in $A$ the norm of the element $S^\prime a$ in $A$ is the same as its norm in $A^{**}$. Hence, $\|\Gamma F\| \leq \|F\|$. Now let $\{e_\alpha\}$ be a bounded approximate identity for $A$. Then each $S^\prime e_\alpha$ in $A^{**}$ equals $e_\alpha F = F(e_\alpha)$. 


and $F$ is a $\sigma(A^{**},A^*)$-cluster point of the net $\{F:e_\alpha\}$ in $A^{**}$. The argument to show this is the same as in Theorem 4.2.10 where we showed the algebra isomorphism $\mathcal{R}(A) \rightarrow R(A)$ is an isometry. Therefore, $\|F\| \leq \sup \{\|e_\alpha F\|\} = \sup \|S'e_\alpha\| \\
\leq \|S'\| = \|TF\|.$

It remains to show that $\Gamma$ is unique with respect to the property that $\Gamma a = (L_a, R_a)$ for every $a$ in $A$. However, the argument is modeled on the proof in Theorem 4.2.7 that the algebra isomorphism $\mathcal{R}(A) \rightarrow R(A)$ is unique with respect to the property that $a \rightarrow R_a$ and its left analogue and so it will not be given.

(iii) $\Rightarrow$ (i). Let $G$ be an element of $A^{**}$ such that $G(f \cdot a + b \cdot g) = 0$ for every $a$ and $b$ in $A$ and every $f$ and $g$ in $A^*$. Then $G$ is an element of $\mathcal{J}(A)$ since $aG = 0 = Ga$ for every $a$ in $A$. If $\Gamma G = (S,S')$, then $(SL_a, R_a S') = (\Gamma G)(Ta) = \Gamma(Ga) = 0$; in particular, if $\{e_\alpha\}$ is a bounded approximate identity for $A$, then $S(e_\alpha a) = SL_{e_\alpha}(a) = 0$ and $Sa = \lim S(e_\alpha a) = 0$. It is now immediate that $\Gamma G = 0$ in $M(A)$. Therefore, $G$ is 0 since $\Gamma$ is injective. Thus, $A^* \cdot A + A \cdot A^*$ is $\sigma(A^*,A^{**})$-dense in $A^*$. Since $(A,\beta)^* = A^* \cdot A + A \cdot A^*$ is convex and norm-closed by Theorem 2.1.7, we see that $A^* = (A,\beta)^*$.

Finally, if any of the conditions of the theorem hold, $\mathcal{J}(A)$ is a Banach algebra with identity by part (ii). Moreover, the Arens multiplications on $\mathcal{J}(A)$ are regular. If this
were not true, there would exist elements $F$ and $G$ in $\mathcal{J}(A)$ and an element $f$ of $A^*$ such that $FG(f) \neq G:F(f)$. However, by part (i) and Theorem 2.1.7 there would exist elements $a$ and $b$ in $A$ and elements $g$ and $h$ in $A^*$ such that $f = g \cdot a + b \cdot h$. Then since $F$ and $G$ are in $\mathcal{J}(A)$, by letting $x$ and $y$ denote the elements $aF = F:a$ and $Gb = b \cdot G$ in $A$, respectively, we would have that

$$FG(f) = FG(g \cdot a) + FG(b \cdot h) = aF(G \cdot g) + F((Gb) \cdot h) = G(g \cdot x) + F:h(y)$$

$$= G(x \cdot g) + b \cdot G(F:h) = G(x \cdot g) + b \cdot (G:F)(h) = G:F(a \cdot g) + (G:F):h(b)$$

$$= G:F(g \cdot a) + G:F(b \cdot h) = G:F(h),$$

a contradiction. This concludes the theorem.

4.2.15 Example. If $G$ is a locally compact abelian group, then $A = L^1(G)$ is a Banach $*$-algebra with bounded approximate identity. However, $(A, \beta)^*$ equals $A^*$ if and only if $G$ is discrete: that is, if and only if $L^1(G)$ has an identity in which case the $\beta$ topology and the norm topology coincide. To see this, we note the well-known result that $L^1(G) \ast L^\infty(G) = C_u(G)$, the set of all bounded uniformly continuous functions on $G$. Moreover, that $(A, \beta)^* = L^1(G) \ast L^\infty(G)$ is easily checked. It is then clear that if $C_u(G) = L^\infty(G)$, then $G$ is discrete. The converse is obvious.

4.2.16 Lemma. If $A$ is a $B^*$-algebra, then the $\beta^1, \beta^2$, and $\beta$ topological duals of $A$ are the same and equal $A^*$. 
Proof. This result follows from Theorem 2.2.3 and the Mackey-Arens Theorem.

4.2.17 Theorem. If \( A \) is a \( B^* \)-algebra, the following are equivalent: (i) \( A \) is dual (that is, \( A \) is isomorphic to a \( B^* \)-subalgebra of the compact operators on some Hilbert space); (ii) the mapping \( L_a : A \to A \) defined by \( L_a x = ax \) is weakly compact for each \( a \) in \( A \) (that is, each set \( \{ L_a x : x \in A, \|x\| \leq 1 \} \) is relatively \( \sigma(A,A^*) \)-compact; (iii) the mapping \( R_a : A \to A \) defined by \( R_a x = xa \) is weakly compact for each \( a \) in \( A \); (iv) if \( S_0 \) denotes the unit ball of \( A^* \), then \( a \cdot S_0 \) is relatively \( \sigma(A^*,A^{**}) \)-compact for each \( a \) in \( A \); (v) the set \( S_0 \cdot a \) is relative \( \sigma(A^*,A^{**}) \)-compact for each \( a \) in \( A \); (vi) \( J(A) = A^{**} \) (that is, \( A \) is a two-sided ideal in \( A^{**} \)); and (vii) there exists an isometric algebra isomorphism \( \Gamma : A^{**} \to M(A) \) such that \( \Gamma_a = (L_a, R_a) \) for \( a \) in \( A \).

Proof. For the equivalence of (i), (ii), and (iii) the reader is referred to [7, p. 99]. To show (iii) \( \Rightarrow \) (iv), note that the mapping \( R_a^* : A^* \to A^* \) defined by \( R_a^*(f) = a \cdot f \) is adjoint to \( R_a \), and then apply the Generalized Gantmacher Theorem (see Theorem 1.1.10).

Assume that (iv) holds. The mapping \( f \mapsto f^* \) on \( A^* \) is \( \sigma(A^*,A^{**}) \)-continuous; moreover, the unit ball of \( A^* \) is invariant under this mapping, and \( (f \cdot a)^*(x) = f \cdot a(x^*) = f(ax^*) \)
= f*(xa*) = a*f*(x) for every f in A* and a and x in A. Therefore, each S_0·a is relatively σ(A*,A**)-compact from the hypothesis.

Assume now that (v) holds, and we shall show that J(A) = A**. For each a in A the mapping L_a*:A*→A* defined by L_a*(f) = f·a is adjoint to L_a, and the mapping L_a**:A**→A** defined by L_a**(F) = aF is adjoint to L_a*.

Since L_a* is weakly compact by hypothesis, the range of L_a** is contained in A (considered as a subset of A**) by the Generalized Gantmacher Theorem. That is, aF and a*F* are elements of A for each F in A** and a in A. Moreover, (a*F*)* = Fa is also in A since A** is a B*-algebra by Theorem 3.2.16. Therefore, A** coincides with J(A).

That (vi) ⇒ (vii) follows from Lemma 4.2.16 and Theorem 4.2.14. Finally, assume (vii); we must prove that L_a is weakly compact for each a in A. By Lemma 4.2.16 and Theorem 4.2.14 there exists an isometric algebra isomorphism Ω:M(A)→J(A) such that Ω(L_x,R_x) = x for every x in A. For each F in A** and a in A we have that Ω*(aF) = Ω((Γa)(ΓF)) = Ω((L_a,R_a)(ΓF)) = aΩ(ΓF) which is in A since the range of Ω is J(A). Therefore, each aF must be an element of A since ΩΓ(x) = Ω(L_x,R_x) = x for each x in A and ΩΩΓ is an isomorphism. Hence L_a**:A**→A**, the mapping adjoint to the adjoint mapping of L_a, has its range contained in A. Thus, L_a is weakly compact by the
Generalized Gantmacher Theorem. This concludes the proof.

Section 3. The $\mu$-Completions of a Banach Algebra with Bounded Approximate Identity.

The completions with respect to $\mu^1$ and $\mu^2$ of a Banach algebra $A$ with bounded approximate identity are algebraic under certain Arens multiplications and can be characterized as particular sets of linear functionals in $A^{**}$. If the Arens multiplications are regular on $A^{**}$, then $A^{**}$ is a subset of both $(A,\mu^1)^\wedge$ and $(A,\mu^2)^\wedge$; moreover, the $\mu^1$ and $\mu^2$ completion topologies restricted to $A^{**}$ coincide respectively with the $\mu^1_e$ and $\mu^2_e$ topologies on $A^{**}$.

The $\mu$-completion of $A$ is the intersection of $(A,\mu^1)^\wedge$ and $(A,\mu^2)^\wedge$, and both Arens multiplications can be defined on $(A,\mu)^\wedge$. Under the assumption that $A$ is a commutative $B^*$-algebra we prove that $(A,\mu)^\wedge$ equals $A^{**}$ and, thus, is an algebra under either Arens multiplication.

In this section $A$ denotes a Banach algebra with bounded approximate identity; thus, the $\mu^1$, $\mu^2$, and $\mu$ topologies on $A$ are Hausdorff. Recall that the topological duals of $A$ with respect to each of these topologies are the same and equal $A^*$. We now prove that $(A,\mu^1)^\wedge$ and $(A,\mu^2)^\wedge$ are algebras under certain Arens multiplications and can be characterized as particular subsets of $A^{**}$.
4.3.1 Lemma. If \( f \) is an element of \( A^* \) and \( U = \{ x \in A : \| f \cdot x \| \leq 1 \} \), then \( U^0 = \{ F : F \in A^{**}, \| F \| \leq 1 \} \). If \( V = \{ x \in A : \| x \cdot f \| \leq 1 \} \), then \( V^0 = \{ F : F \in A^{**}, \| F \| \leq 1 \} \). Moreover, \( |f(x)| \leq \min \{ \| f \cdot x \|, \| x \cdot f \| \} \) for every \( x \) in \( A \); therefore, \( f \) is in \( U^0 \cap V^0 \).

Proof. Let \( g \) be an element of \( U^0 \). Define a linear functional \( H \) on the subspace \( f \cdot A = \{ f \cdot x : x \in A \} \) of \( A^* \) by \( H(f \cdot x) = g(x) \). Since \( |g(x)| \leq \| f \cdot x \| \) for all \( x \) in \( A \) [18, p. 13], the linear functional \( H \) is well-defined and bounded by 1 on \( f \cdot A \); therefore, by the Hahn-Banach Theorem it can be extended to a bounded linear functional \( \tilde{H} \) on \( A^* \) such that \( \| \tilde{H} \| \leq 1 \) and \( \tilde{H} \cdot f = g \). Thus, \( U^0 \) is contained in the set \( \{ F : F \in A^{**}, \| F \| \leq 1 \} \), and the reverse containment is clear. The proof for \( V^0 \) is similar.

Finally, if \( \{ e_\alpha \} \) is a bounded approximate identity for \( A \), then \( \lim f(x e_\alpha) = \lim f(e_\alpha x) \) for every \( x \) in \( A \). Then for \( \epsilon > 0 \) and \( x \) in \( A \) there is an element \( e \) of the bounded approximate identity such that \( |f(x)| < \epsilon + \min \{ f(x e), f(e x) \} \leq \epsilon + \min \{ \| f \cdot x \|, \| x \cdot f \| \} \). Since \( \epsilon \) is arbitrary, the desired inequality is true.

4.3.2 Lemma. For \( F \) in \( (A, \mu^1)^{\wedge} \) (resp., \( (A, \mu^2)^{\wedge} \)) and \( f \) in \( A^* \) the linear functional \( F : f \) (resp., \( F \cdot f \)) on \( A \) is an element of \( A^* \). Moreover, \( G(F : f) = G(F \cdot f) \) (resp., \( G(F : f) = G(F : f) \)) for every \( G \) in \( A^{**} \).
Proof. If \{x_\alpha\} is a net in the unit ball of \(A\) converging to 0 in the \(\sigma(A,A^*)\) topology, then the set \{x_\alpha \cdot f\} is contained in the polar of the \(\mu^1\)-neighborhood \(\{x \in A: \|f \cdot x\| \leq 1\}\) by Lemma 4.3.1. Moreover, the net \{x_\alpha \cdot f\} converges to 0 in the \(\sigma(A^*,A)\) topology. Therefore, 
\[
\lim F:f(x_\alpha) = \lim F(x_\alpha \cdot f) = 0
\]
since \(F\) is an element of \((A,\mu^1)^\wedge\). Since \(A\) is a Banach space, the linear functional \(F:f\) is norm-continuous on \(A\) [18, Theorem 5,p.111;Theorem 1,p.26].

For any non-zero \(G\) in \(A^{**}\) choose a net \{a_\alpha\} in \(A\) converging to \(G\) in the \(\sigma(A^{**},A^*)\) topology such that 
\[
\|a_\alpha\| < \|G\|
\]
by Goldstine's Theorem. Then the set \{(G \cdot f) \cup \{a_\alpha \cdot f\}\} is contained in the polar of the \(\mu^1\)-neighborhood 
\(\{x \in A: \|f \cdot x\| \leq 1/\|G\|\}\) by Lemma 4.3.1. Moreover, \(G \cdot f\) is the \(\sigma(A^*,A)\)-limit of the net \{a_\alpha \cdot f\}. Hence, 
\[
F(G \cdot f) = \lim F(a_\alpha \cdot f) = \lim F:f(a_\alpha) = G(F:f) \text{ since } F \text{ is an element of } (A,\mu^1)^\wedge.
\]
The proof for \(F\) in \((A,\mu^2)^\wedge\) is analogous.

4.3.3 Theorem. The completion of \(A\) with respect to \(\mu^1\) (resp., \(\mu^2\)) is an algebra under the Arens multiplication 
\((F,G) \mapsto F:G\) (resp., \(FG\)).

Proof. We show that \((A,\mu^1)^\wedge\) is an algebra by verifying the hypotheses of Theorem 4.1.5. First, multiplication on \(A\) is separately \(\mu^1\)-continuous by Theorem 2.1.4. Next, \((A,\mu^1)^* = A^*\) is invariant under the mapping
(F,f) \to F:f for \( F \) in \((A,\mu^1)^\wedge\) and \( f \) in \( A^* \) by Lemma 4.3.2. The remaining hypothesis of Theorem 4.1.5 to be satisfied is that for each \( F \) in \((A,\mu^1)^\wedge\) and each \( \mu^1 \)-neighborhood \( U \) there is a \( \mu^1 \)-neighborhood \( V \) such that \( F:U^0 \) is contained in \( V^0 \).

The collection of sets of the form \( \{x \in A : \|f \cdot x\| \leq 1\} \) for \( f \) in \( A^* \) is a subbase for the \( \mu^1 \) topology which satisfies the hypotheses of Corollary 4.1.3. From the proof of that corollary we see that the polar of any \( \mu^1 \)-neighborhood \( U \) is contained in a set \( W_1^0 + \ldots + W_n^0 \), where each \( W_i \) is a \( \mu^1 \)-neighborhood of the form \( \{x \in A : \|f_i \cdot x\| \leq 1\} \) for \( f_i \) in \( A^* \).

Now, for \( F \) in \((A,\mu^1)^\wedge\) the set \( F:U^0 \) is contained in \( F:W_1^0 + \ldots + F:W_n^0 \). Moreover, since each linear functional \( F:f_i \) is an element of \( A^* \), each set \( F:W_i^0 \) is contained in the polar of the \( \mu^1 \)-neighborhood \( V_i = \{x \in A : \|(F:f_i) \cdot x\| \leq 1\} \). To see this, let \( g \) be an element of \( W_i^0 \); then \( g = H \cdot f_i \) for some \( W \) in \( A^{**} \) such that \( \|H\| \leq 1 \) by Lemma 4.3.1. Moreover, for \( x \) in \( A \) we have that \( F:g(x) = F:(H \cdot f_i)(x) = F(x \cdot (H \cdot f_i)) = F((x \cdot H) \cdot f_i) = x \cdot H(F:f_i) = H((F:f_i) \cdot x) \) by Lemma 4.3.2. Therefore, \( F:g = H(F:f_i) \) is an element of \( V_i^0 \) by Lemma 4.3.1.

Let \( V \) equal \( \cap \{(1/n)V_i : i = 1, \ldots, n\} \); then \( V \) is a \( \mu^1 \)-neighborhood, and it is easily verified that \( V_1^0 + \ldots + V_n^0 \) is a subset of \( V^0 \). Hence, the subset \( F:U^0 \) of
$V_1^0 + \ldots + V_n^0$ is contained in $V^0$.

Applying Theorem 4.1.5, we have that $(A, \mu^1)^\wedge$ is an algebra under the Arens multiplication $(F, G) \rightarrow F \cdot G$ and that the mapping $F \rightarrow F \cdot G$ on $(A, \mu^1)^\wedge$ is continuous in the completion topology for each $G$ in $(A, \mu^1)^\wedge$. The proof for $(A, \mu^2)^\wedge$ is similar.

4.3.4 Definition. For $F$ in $A^*$ and $G$ in $A^{**}$, define linear functionals $FG$ and $F:G$ on $A^*$ by $FG(f) = F(G \cdot f)$ and $F:G(f) = F(G : f)$. The mappings $(F, G) \rightarrow FG$ and $(F, G) \rightarrow F:G$ are bilinear operators from $A^* \times A^{**}$ to $A^*$ which extends the Arens multiplications on $A^{**}$.

4.3.5 Theorem. An element $F$ in $A^*$ is in $(A, \mu_1)^\wedge$ (resp., $(A, \mu_2)^\wedge$) if and only if the mapping $G \rightarrow FG$ (resp., $G \rightarrow F:G$) from $A^{**}$ to $A^*$ is $\sigma(A^{**}, A^*) - \sigma(A^*, A^*)$ continuous.

Proof. We prove the theorem for $(A, \mu_1)^\wedge$ since the arguments are similar. If $F$ is an element of $(A, \mu_1)^\wedge$, then $F:f$ is an element of $A^*$ for every $f$ in $A^*$ and $G(F:f) = FG(f)$ for every $G$ in $A^{**}$ by Lemma 4.3.2 and Definition 4.3.4. It is now clear that the mapping $G \rightarrow FG$ from $A^{**}$ to $A^*$ is $\sigma(A^{**}, A^*) - \sigma(A^*, A^*)$ continuous.

Conversely, let $F$ be an element of $A^*$ such that the mapping $G \rightarrow FG$ from $A^{**}$ to $A^*$ is $\sigma(A^{**}, A^*) - \sigma(A^*, A^*)$ continuous. Then it suffices by Corollary 4.1.3 to prove
that $F$ is $\sigma(A^*,A)$-continuous on the polar of each
$\mu^1$-neighborhood of the form \{\(x \in A : \|f \cdot x\| \leq 1\) for $f$ in $A^*$.

Let $g$ be an element of $A^*$, let $U$ be the set
\{\(x \in A : \|g \cdot x\| \leq 1\), and let \({f_\alpha}\) be a net in $U^0$ converging
to 0 in the $\sigma(A^*,A)$ topology. Then there exists a net
\({H_\alpha}\) in the unit ball of $A^{**}$ such that $f_\alpha = H_\alpha \cdot g$ for every
$\alpha$ by Lemma 4.3.1. Since the unit ball of $A^{**}$ is
$\sigma(A^{**},A^*)$-compact, choose $H$ to be a $\sigma(A^{**},A^*)$-cluster
point of the net \({H_\alpha}\). Then $H \cdot g$ is a $\sigma(A^*,A)$-cluster
point of the net \({H_\alpha \cdot g}\), which converges to 0 in the
$\sigma(A^*,A)$ topology. Therefore, $H \cdot g$ equals 0. Moreover, by
hypothesis $FG(g) = F(H \cdot g) = 0$ is a cluster point of the net
\({FH_\alpha(g)}\), where $F(f_\alpha) = F(H_\alpha \cdot g) = FH_\alpha(g)$ for each $\alpha$. Thus,$F$
is an element of $(A,\mu^1)^\wedge$.

We now give partial results for $(A,\mu)^\wedge$.

4.2.6 Lemma. The completion of $A$ with respect to $\mu$
equals $(A,\mu^1)^\wedge \cap (A,\mu^2)^\wedge$ in $A^*$.

Proof. This follows directly from Corollary 4.1.3
and the fact that the collection of $\mu^1$-neighborhoods of the
form \{\(x \in A : \|f \cdot x\| \leq 1\) and of $\mu^2$-neighborhoods of the form
\{\(x \in A : \|x \cdot f\| \leq 1\) for $f$ in $A^*$ is a subbase for $\mu$
satisfying the hypotheses of Corollary 4.1.3.

We have the immediate corollary that the Arens
multiplications \((F,G)\rightarrow FG\) and \((F,G)\rightarrow F:G\) can be defined on \((A,\mu)^\wedge\) (see Definition 3.1.1). However, we do not know if it is an algebra under either (or, equivalently, both) Arens multiplications; and if it is, whether or not the Arens multiplications are regular. Also, we do not know about the general relationships between \((A,\mu)^\wedge\) and \(A^{**}\) as subsets of \(A^*\).

4.3.7 Theorem. If \(A\) is a Banach algebra with bounded approximate identity, then (i) \(A^{**}\) is a subset of \((A,\mu)^\wedge\) if and only if the Arens multiplications on \(A^{**}\) are regular; and (ii) if \((A,\mu)^\wedge\) is a subset of \(A^{**}\), then \((A,\mu)^\wedge\) is an algebra under both Arens multiplications and these multiplications are regular.

Proof. Assume that \(A^{**}\) is a subset of \((A,\mu)^\wedge\). If \(\{F_\alpha\}\) is any net in the unit ball \(S\) of \(A^{**}\), a \(\sigma(A^{**},A^*)\)-compact set, choose \(H\) to be some \(\sigma(A^{**},A^*)\)-cluster point of this net in \(S\). For each \(G\) in \(A^{**}\) and \(f\) in \(A^*\) we have that \(G:F(f)\) and \(GF(f)\) are cluster points of the nets \(\{G:F_\alpha(f)\}\) and \(\{GF_\alpha(f)\}\), respectively, by Lemma 4.3.6 and Theorem 4.3.5. Therefore, the sets \(S:f\) and \(S*f\) are \(\sigma(A^*,A^{**})\)-compact for each \(f\) in \(A^*\). That the Arens multiplications on \(A^{**}\) are regular follows from Theorem 3.1.8.

Conversely, suppose that the Arens multiplications are regular on \(A^{**}\). If \(\{G_\alpha\}\) is a net in \(A^{**}\) converging to 0
in the $\sigma(A^{**}, A^*)$ topology, then for each $F$ in $A^{**}$ and $f$ in $A^*$ we have that $\lim F G_\alpha(f) = \lim G_\alpha F(f) = 0$ and $\lim f : G_\alpha(f) = \lim G F(f) = 0$ by Lemma 3.1.3. Therefore, each $F$ in $A^{**}$ is an element of $(A, \mu)^\wedge$ by Lemma 4.3.6 and Theorem 4.3.5.

To prove (ii), let $F$ and $G$ be elements of $(A, \mu)^\wedge$; then $F : G$ and $G F$ are defined as elements of $A^{**}$. Choose a net $\{a_\alpha\}$ in $A$ converging to $G$ in the $\sigma(A^{**}, A^*)$ topology by Goldstine's Theorem. Then since $F$ is in $(A, \mu^1)^\wedge$ by Lemma 4.3.6, for each $f$ in $A^*$ we have that $F : G(f) = \lim F : a_\alpha(f) = \lim a_\alpha F(f) = GF(f)$ by Theorem 4.3.5 and Lemma 3.1.3. Therefore, since $F : G$ is an element of $(A, \mu^1)^\wedge$ and $G F$ is an element of $(A, \mu^2)^\wedge$ by Lemma 4.3.6 and Theorem 4.3.5, the element $F : G = G F$ is in $(A, \mu)^\wedge$ by Lemma 4.3.6; and part (ii) now follows.

4.3.8 Corollary. If $A^{**}$ is a subset of $(A, \mu)^\wedge$, then the restrictions of the $\mu^1, \mu^2,$ and $\mu$ completion topologies to $A^{**}$ coincide with the $\mu^1_e, \mu^2_e,$ and $\mu_e$ topologies, respectively.

Proof. Let $\{F_\alpha\}$ be a net in $A^{**}$ converging to $0$ in the $\mu^1_e$ topology. Then $\lim \|F_\alpha : f\| = 0$ for each $f$ in $A^*$ by Definition 3.1.6. Any element $f$ in the polar of the $\mu^1$-neighborhood $V = \{x \in A : \|g \cdot x\| \leq 1\}$ can be written as $f = H \cdot g$, where $H$ is an element of $A^{**}$ of norm at most 1.
by Lemma 4.3.1. Therefore, \( \lim |F_\alpha \cdot H(g)| = \lim |H : F_\alpha (g)| \leq \lim \|F_\alpha : g\| = 0 \) since the Arens multiplications are regular by Theorem 4.3.7. Hence, there exists \( \alpha_0 \) such that the set \( \{f_\alpha : \alpha > \alpha_0\} \) is contained in \( \bigcap_{\alpha_0} (A, \mu)^\wedge \), and so the net \( \{F_\alpha\} \) converges to 0 in the \( \mu^1 \)-completion topology.

Conversely, if \( \{G_\alpha\} \) is a net in \( A^{**} \) converging to 0 in the \( \mu^1 \)-completion topology and \( f \) is any element of \( A^* \), for \( \varepsilon > 0 \) there is \( \alpha_0 \) such that the set \( \{g_\alpha : \alpha > \alpha_0\} \) is contained in the bipolar of the \( \mu^1 \)-neighborhood \( U = \{x \in A : \|f \cdot x\| \leq \varepsilon\} \). In particular, if \( x \) is any element of the unit ball of \( A \), then \( |G_\alpha : f(x)| = |G_\alpha (x \cdot f)| \leq \varepsilon \) whenever \( \alpha > \alpha_0 \) by Lemma 4.3.1. Consequently, \( \lim \|G_\alpha : f\| = 0 \) for each \( f \) in \( A^* \); thus, the net \( \{G_\alpha\} \) converges to 0 in the \( \mu^1 \) topology.

The proof for the \( \mu^2 \) topology is similar; and note that as a consequence of Corollary 4.1.3 a subbase for the \( \mu \)-completion topology consists of bipolars (in \( A^{**} \)) of \( \mu^1 \)-neighborhoods and \( \mu^2 \)-neighborhoods of \( A \) restricted to \( (A, \mu)^\wedge \) so that the conclusion holds for the \( \mu^e \) topology as well.

A generalization of the next theorem is given in Theorem 5.2.10.

4.3.9 **Theorem.** If \( A \) is a commutative B*-algebra, then \( A^{**} = (A, \mu)^\wedge \).
Proof. We may regard $A$ as $C_0(S)$, the bounded continuous complex-valued functions on a locally compact Hausdorff space which vanish at infinity (see Example 3.3.7 and [7, p.9]). Then $A^*$ is the set of complex regular Borel measures on $S$ [19, p.131]. Since the Arens multiplications are regular on $A^{**}$ by Theorem 3.2.5, we have that $A^{**}$ is a subset of $(A,\mu)^\wedge$ by Theorem 4.3.7.

If $F$ is an element of $(A,\mu)^\wedge$, we wish to show that $F$ is a norm-continuous linear functional on $A^*$. It suffices to show that if $\{f_n\}$ is a sequence of $A^*$ such that
\[
\lim \|f_n\| = 0,
\]
then $\{F(f_n)\}$ clusters at $0$. By choosing a subsequence if necessary, we may assume that $\|f_n\| < 1/2^n$ for each $n$. If $|f_n|$ denotes the total variation measure of $f_n$, then $\theta = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} |f_n|$ is a positive measure in $A^*$. Note that $|f_n(x)| \leq |f_n(\|x\|) \leq \theta(\|x\|) \leq \|\theta\cdot x\| = \|\theta \cdot x\|$ for each $x$ in $A$ by Lemma 4.3.1 and a consequence of the Radon-Nikodym Theorem [19, p.126]. Therefore, the sequence $\{f_n\}'$ is contained in the polar of the $\mu$-neighborhood $\{x \in A: \|\theta \cdot x\| \leq 1\}$ by Lemma 4.3.1. Since $F$ is an element of $(A,\mu)^\wedge$ and $\lim \|f_n\| = 0$, we see that $\lim F(f_n) = 0$; therefore, $F$ is an element of $A^{**}$. We have now shown that $A^{**} = (A,\mu)^\wedge$. 
Section 4. **The \( \mathcal{J} \)-Completions of Certain Banach \( \ast \)-Algebras.**

In this section \( A \) will denote a Banach \( \ast \)-algebra with bounded approximate identity such that the positive linear functionals on \( A \) separate points of \( A \). We then show that \( (A, \mathcal{J}^1) \wedge \) and \( (A, \mathcal{J}^2) \wedge \) are equal to \( (A, \mathcal{J}) \wedge \). Moreover, the \( \mathcal{J} \)-completion of \( A \) is in a natural way a \( \ast \)-algebra under either Arens multiplication; and with respect to the \( \mathcal{J} \)-completion topology \( (A, \mathcal{J}) \wedge \) is algebraically and topologically isomorphic to the bidual of the \( B\ast \)-algebra enveloping \( A \) with the \( \mathcal{J} \) topology.

We denote the set of positive linear functionals on \( A \) by \( P \): that is, \( P = \{ \theta \in A : \theta(a^*a) \geq 0, \forall a \in A \} \). Since each element of \( P \) is norm-continuous by [28], we have that the topologies \( \mathcal{J}^1, \mathcal{J}^2, \) and \( \mathcal{J} \) are Hausdorff on \( A \) by the remarks following Definition 2.1.3. Moreover, the topological duals with respect to each of these topologies are the same and equal the span of \( P \) by Theorem 2.1.8. We shall now prove that \( (A, \mathcal{J}^1) \wedge = (A, \mathcal{J}) \wedge \).

**4.4.1 Definition.** For \( a \) in \( A \) define \( |a| \)

\[
|a| = \sup \{ \theta(a^*a)^{1/2} : \theta \in P, \|\theta\| \leq 1 \}. 
\]

Then the mapping \( a \mapsto |a| \) is a norm on \( A \) since we are assuming that \( P \) separates points of \( A \) [7, p.23]. Let \( C(A) \) denote the completion of \( A \) with respect to the norm \( a \mapsto |a| \) on \( A \). Then \( C(A) \) is a
B*-algebra and the natural injection \( \tau : A \to C(A) \) is norm-decreasing [7, p. 41]. The algebra \( C(A) \) is called the B*-algebra enveloping \( A \). If \( P' \) denotes the set 
\[ \{ \varphi \in C(A)' : \varphi(c^*c) \geq 0, \forall c \in C(A) \}, \]
then each element of \( P' \) is norm-continuous on \( C(A) \) since \( C(A) \) has a bounded approximate identity [28; 7, p. 15]. Moreover, \( C(A)^* \) is the span of \( P' \) [7, p. 40]. We shall denote the norm of \( f \) in \( C(A)^* \) by \( |f| \). (Compare with Theorem 2.1.8 and its corollary).

**4.4.2 Lemma.** To each \( \theta \) in \( P \) there corresponds a unique element \( \bar{\theta} \) in \( P' \) such that \( \theta = \bar{\theta} \circ \tau \) and \( |\bar{\theta}| = \|\theta\| \). Moreover, \( \theta \mapsto \bar{\theta} \) is a bijection from \( P \) to \( P' \). Therefore, there is a well-defined linear bijection \( f \mapsto \bar{f} \) from \( \langle P \rangle \) to \( C(A)^* \) such that if \( f = \sum_{i=1}^{n} \lambda_i \theta_i \), for \( \theta_i \) in \( P \) and \( \lambda_i \) complex numbers, then \( \bar{f} = \sum_{i=1}^{n} \lambda_i \bar{\theta}_i \).

**Proof.** The reader is referred to [7, p. 42].

**4.4.3 Lemma.** If \( \theta \) is an element of \( P \), let 
\[ U = \{ a \in A : \theta(a^*a) \leq 1 \} \]
and let 
\[ V = \{ c \in C(A) : \bar{\theta}(c^*c) \leq 1 \}. \]
Then 
\[ V^0 = \{ \bar{f} \in C(A)^* : f \in U^0 \}. \]
Furthermore, the mapping \( f \mapsto \bar{f} \) from \( U^0 \) to \( V^0 \) is \( \sigma(<P>, A) - \sigma(C(A)^*, C(A)) \) bicontinuous.

**Proof.** Let \( f \) be a non-zero element of \( U^0 \), let \( v \) be an element of \( V \), and let \( \epsilon > 0 \). Set \( \delta \) equal to 
\[ \min \{ 1, \epsilon / 2 \cdot (\|\theta\| + |\bar{f}|^2) \cdot (2|v| + 1) \}. \]
Then there is an element
a in A such that \(|v - \tau a| < \delta\). Thus, \(|\bar{f}(v)^2 - f(\tau a)^2| = |\bar{f}(v) + f(\tau a)| \cdot |f(v) - f(\tau a)| \leq |\bar{f}|^2|v + \tau a| |v - \tau a|
\leq \delta|\bar{f}|^2(2|v| + \delta) < \epsilon/2\) and \(|\bar{g}(\tau a + \eta a) - \bar{g}(v + \eta v)|
\leq \delta|\bar{g}|(2|v| + \delta) < \epsilon/2\). Since \(f\) is an element of \(U^0\), we have that \(|f(x)|^2 \leq \theta(x^*x)\) for all \(x\) in \([l^\infty, \rho, 1]\); and we see that \(|\bar{f}(v)|^2 \leq |\bar{f}(\tau a)|^2 + \epsilon/2 = |f(a)|^2 + \epsilon/2
\leq \theta(a^*a) + \epsilon/2 \leq \bar{\theta}(v^*v) + \epsilon \leq 1 + \epsilon\). Since \(\epsilon\) is arbitrary, \(f\) is an element of \(V^0\). Conversely, if \(g\) is an element of \(V^0\) and \(a\) is any element of \(U\), then \(|g(\tau a)| \leq 1\) since \(\tau a\) is in \(V\). Therefore, \(g \circ \tau\) is in \(U^0\) and \(g \circ \tau = g\).

Now let \(\{f_\alpha\}\) be a net in \(U^0\) converging to 0 in the \(\sigma(\rho^0, A)\) topology. For each \(c\) in \(C(A)\) and \(\epsilon > 0\) there exists an element \(a\) in \(A\) such that \(|c - \tau a| < \epsilon/2|\bar{\theta}|^{1/2}\), and there is \(a_0\) such that \(|f_\alpha(a)| < \epsilon/2\) whenever \(\alpha > a_0\). Since each \(f_\alpha\) is an element of \(V^0\) and so \(|f_\alpha(x)| \leq \bar{\theta}(x^*x)\), for all \(x\) in \(C(A)\), we see that \(|f_\alpha| \leq |\bar{\theta}|^{1/2}\). Thus \(|f_\alpha(c)| < \epsilon/2 + |f_\alpha(\tau a)| < \epsilon\) whenever \(\alpha > a_0\). The \(\sigma(C(A)^*, C(A)) - \sigma(\rho^0, A)\) continuity of the inverse of the mapping \(f \mapsto \bar{f}\) is clear.

4.4.4. Lemma. For each \(F\) in \((A, \rho^1)^\wedge\) there exists a unique element \(\bar{F}\) in \(C(A)^{**}\) such that \(\bar{F}(G) = F(G \circ \tau)\) for all \(g\) in \(C(A)^*\).

Proof. For \(F\) in \((A, \rho^1)^\wedge\) define \(\bar{F}\) as a linear
functional on $C(A)^*$ by $\tilde{F}(g) = F(f \circ \tau)$. Since the mapping
$g \mapsto g \circ \tau$ is a bijection from $C(A)^*$ to $< P >$ by Lemma 4.4.2,
it is clear that $\tilde{F}$ is uniquely defined. To show that $\tilde{F}$
is an element of $C(A)^{**}$, it suffices to show that if $\{g_n\}$
is a sequence in $C(A)^*$ such that $\lim |g_n| = 0$, then the
sequence $\{\tilde{F}(g_n)\}$ clusters at 0. By choosing a subsequence
if necessary, we may assume that $|g_n| \leq 1/2^n$.

For each $n$ there exist $\varphi_{i,n}$ in $P'$ and $\lambda_{i,n}$ complex
numbers $(i = 1, 2, 3, 4)$ by [7, p.40] such that

$g_n = \sum_{i=1}^{4} \lambda_{i,n} \varphi_{i,n}$, where $|\varphi_{1,n}| + |\varphi_{2,n}| = |\varphi_{1,n} - \varphi_{2,n}|$

$= \frac{1}{2} |g_n + g_n^*| \leq |g_n|$ and $|\varphi_{3,n}| + |\varphi_{4,n}| = |\varphi_{3,n} - \varphi_{4,n}| = \frac{1}{2} |g_n - g_n^*|$

$\leq |g_n|$. Then $\varphi_1 = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \lambda_{i,n}$ for $i = 1, 2, 3, 4$, is a well-
definite element of $C(A)^*$, and $\varphi_1 \circ \tau = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \lambda_{i,n} \circ \tau$ is a well-
definite element of $P$ in $A^*$ by Lemma 4.4.3. Moreover,
for each $a$ in $A$ we have that $|\varphi_{i,n} \circ \tau(a)|^2 \leq$

$\|\varphi_{i,n} \circ \tau\| \varphi_{i,n}(\tau a * \tau a) \leq |\varphi_{i,n} | \varphi_{i}(\tau a * \tau a) \leq \varphi_{i} \circ \tau(a * a)$ for each

$i$ and $n$ [7, p.23]. Therefore, $\{\varphi_{i,n} \circ \tau\}$ is a sequence for
fixed $i$ in the polar of the $\mathcal{A}_1$-neighborhood

$\{a \in A: \varphi_{i,n} \circ \tau(a * a) \leq 1\}$; moreover, $\lim \|\varphi_{i,n} \circ \tau\| = \lim |\varphi_{i,n}| = 0$.
Therefore, $\lim \tilde{F}(g_n) = \lim \tilde{F}(\sum_{i=1}^{4} \lambda_{i,n} \varphi_{i,n}) = \lim \sum_{i=1}^{4} \lambda_{i,n} \tilde{F}(\varphi_{i,n})$

$= \lim \sum_{i=1}^{4} \lambda_{i,n} \tilde{F}(\varphi_{i,n} \circ \tau) = 0$ since $F$ is in $(A, \mathcal{A}_1)^\wedge$.

4.4.5 Theorem. The $\mathcal{A}$-completion of $A$ and $\mathcal{A}_1$-completion
of $A$ are the same subsets of $< P >'$.

Proof. Since the collection of $\mathcal{A}_1$-neighborhoods of the
form \( \{ a \in A : \theta(a^2 a) \leq 1 \} \) and of \( \mathcal{A}^2 \)-neighborhoods of the form \( \{ a \in A : \theta(a^2 a^*) \leq 1 \} \) for \( \theta \) in \( P \) is a subbase for \( \mathcal{A} \), it follows directly that \( (A, \mathcal{A})^\wedge \) is a subset of \( (A, \mathcal{A}^1)^\wedge \).

Furthermore, since this subbase for \( \mathcal{A} \) satisfies the hypotheses of Corollary 4.1.3, to show the reverse containment, it suffices by that corollary to prove that each element of \( (A, \mathcal{A}^1)^\wedge \) is \( \sigma(P, A) \)-continuous on the polar of each \( \mathcal{A}^2 \)-neighborhood of the form \( \{ a \in A : \theta(a^2 a^*) \leq 1 \} \) for \( \theta \) in \( P \). It is enough, therefore, to show that if \( F \) is any element of \( (A, \mathcal{A}^1)^\wedge \) and \( \{ f_\alpha \} \) is any net in \( U^0 = \{ a \in A : \theta(a^2 a^*) \leq 1 \}^0 \) which converges to \( c \) in the \( \sigma(P, A) \) topology, then \( \{ F(f_\alpha) \} \) clusters at \( 0 \).

Let \( \bar{F}, \bar{\theta}, \) and \( \bar{f} \) for each \( \alpha \) denote the elements of \( C(A)^* \) and \( C(A)^\ast \) defined as in Lemmas 4.4.4 and 4.4.2. It is then easy to check that \( \bar{F}(\bar{f}_\alpha) = \bar{F}(\bar{f}_\alpha) \) for each \( \alpha \), and we shall prove that the net \( \{ \bar{F}(\bar{f}_\alpha) \} \) clusters at \( 0 \).

The net \( \{ \bar{f}_\alpha \} \) is contained in the polar of the set \( V = \{ c \in C(A) : \bar{\theta}(c^* c) \leq 1 \} \) by Lemma 4.4.3; moreover, \( V^0 \) is \( \sigma(C(A)^*, C(A)^{**}) \)-compact: Corollary 3.2.9 asserts that the polar of the set \( W = \{ c \in C(A) : \bar{\theta}(c^* c) \leq 1 \} \) is \( \sigma(C(A)^*, C(A)^{**}) \)-compact, and \( V^0 \) is the image of \( W^0 \) under the \( \sigma(C(A)^*, C(A)^{**}) \)-continuous mapping \( g \to g^* \) on \( C(A)^* \).

Choose \( g \) in \( C(A)^* \) to be a \( \sigma(C(A)^*, C(A)^{**}) \)-cluster point of the net \( \{ \bar{f}_\alpha \} \); then, \( \bar{F}(g) \) is a cluster point of the net \( \{ \bar{F}(\bar{f}_\alpha) \} \). Since the net \( \{ \bar{f}_\alpha \} \) converges to \( 0 \) in
the $\sigma(C(A)^*,C(A))$ topology by Lemma 4.4.3, we see that $g$ must be 0, Hence $\{\overline{F(f)}\}$ clusters at 0 as was to be shown. The proof is thereby concluded.

We now show that there is a natural involution on $(A,\mathcal{A})^\wedge$ which extends the involution on $A$.

4.4.6 Lemma. For $f$ in $\langle P \rangle$ the element $f^*$, defined in $A^*$, is also in $\langle P \rangle$. Then if $F$ is any element of $(A,\mathcal{A})^\wedge$, the linear functional $F^*$ on $\langle P \rangle$ defined by $F^*(f) = \overline{F(f^*)}$ is an element of $(A,\mathcal{A})^\wedge$.

Proof. Since $f$ in $\langle P \rangle$ can be written as

$$f = \sum_{i=1}^{n} \lambda_i \theta_i$$

and $\theta_i^*(x) = \theta_i(x)$ for each $x$ in $A$ by [7, p.23], we see that $f^* = \sum_{i=1}^{n} \lambda_i \theta_i$ is an element of $\langle P \rangle$.

To show that $F^*$ is an element of $(A,\mathcal{A})^\wedge$, it suffices by Theorem 4.4.5 to prove that $F^*$ is $\sigma(\langle P \rangle,A)$-continuous on the polar of each $\mathcal{A}$-neighborhood of the form $\{a \in A : \theta(a*a) \leq 1\}$. However, a net $\{f_\alpha\}$ in the polar of the $\mathcal{A}$-neighborhood $U = \{a \in A : \theta(a*a) \leq 1\}$ for $\theta$ in $P$ converges to 0 in the $\sigma(\langle P \rangle,A)$ topology if and only if the net $\{f_\alpha^*\}$ in the polar of the $\mathcal{A}^2$-neighborhood $U^* = \{a \in A : \theta(aa^*) \leq 1\}$ converges to 0 in this same topology. Since $F$ is $\sigma(\langle P \rangle,A)$-continuous on both $U^0$ and $(U^*)^0$, the lemma now follows.

4.4.7 Corollary. The $\mathcal{A}$-completion of $A$ and the $\mathcal{A}^2$-completion of $A$ are the same subset of $\langle P \rangle$.
Proof. Since $F$ is in $(A,\mathcal{A}^2)^*$ if and only if $F^*$ is in $(A,\mathcal{A}^1)^*$ as we see from the proof above, the corollary follows from Theorem 4.4.5 and Lemma 4.4.6.

We have now shown that $(A,\mathcal{A}^1)^*$, $(A,\mathcal{A}^2)^*$, and $(A,\mathcal{A})^*$ are the same.

4.4.8 Theorem. The $\mathcal{A}$-completion of $A$ is a $*$-algebra under either Arens multiplication, and the Arens multiplications are regular on $(A,\mathcal{A})^*$.

Proof. We first show that either Arens multiplication can be defined on $(A,\mathcal{A})^*$ by verifying the two conditions of Definition 3.1.1. Since multiplication on $A$ is separately $\mathcal{A}$-continuous by Theorem 2.1.4, we have that $(A,\mathcal{A})^*$ is a left and a right $A$-module. Secondly, if $F$ is in $(A,\mathcal{A})^*$ and $f$ is in $(A,\mathcal{A})^*$, then $F \cdot f$ and $F:f$ are defined as elements of $A'$; and it is easy to check that $F \cdot f(a) = \overline{F} \cdot \overline{f}(\tau a)$ and $F:f(a) = \overline{F} : \overline{f}(\tau a)$ for each $a$ in $A$, where $\overline{F}$ in $C(A)^{**}$ and $\overline{f}$ in $C(A)^*$ are defined as in Lemma 4.4.4 and 4.4.2 respectively. Since $\overline{F} \cdot \overline{f}$ and $\overline{F} : \overline{f}$ are elements of $C(A)^*$, we have that $F \cdot f = (\overline{F} \cdot \overline{f}) \circ \tau$ and $F:f = (\overline{F} : \overline{f}) \circ \tau$ are elements of $<P>$ by Lemma 4.4.2. Thus, $(A,\mathcal{A})^* = <P>$ is invariant under the mappings $(F,f) \mapsto F \cdot f$ and $(F,f) \mapsto F:f$ from $(A,\mathcal{A})^* \times (A,\mathcal{A})^*$ to $(A,\mathcal{A})^*$. Next, to show that $(A,\mathcal{A})^*$ is an algebra under the multiplication $(F,G) \mapsto FG$, it suffices by Lemma 3.1.2 and
the bilinearity of the mapping \((F,G) \mapsto FG\) from 
\((A,\mathcal{J})^{{\wedge}} \times (A,\mathcal{J})^{{\wedge}}\) to \((A,\mathcal{J})^*\)** to prove that each \(FG\) is actually an element of \((A,\mathcal{J})^{{\wedge}}\). In view of Corollary 4.4.7 it suffices to show that \(FG\) is \(\sigma(<P>,A)\)-continuous on the polar of each \(\mathcal{J}^2\)-neighborhood of the form \(U = \{a \in A : \theta(aa^*) \leq 1\}\) for \(\theta\) in \(P\).

With the notation as in Lemmas 4.4.2 and 4.4.4 we need to establish the following relations: for each \(f\) in \(<P>\) and \(a\) and \(x\) in \(A\) we have that \(f \cdot a(x) = f(ax) = \bar{f}(\tau(ax)) = \bar{f} \cdot \tau a(\tau x) = (\bar{f} \cdot \tau a) \circ \tau(x)\); therefore 
\(G \cdot f(a) = G(f \cdot a) = G(\bar{f} \cdot \tau a) \circ \tau = \bar{G} \cdot \tau a = ((\bar{G} \cdot \bar{f}) \circ \tau)(a)\) and

\(FG(f) = F(G \cdot f) = F((\bar{G} \cdot \bar{f}) \circ \tau) = \bar{F} \cdot \bar{G}(\bar{f}) = \bar{F}(\bar{G}(\bar{f})).\) Then if \(\{f_\alpha\}\) is any net in \(U^\circ = \{a \in A : \theta(aa^*) \leq 1\}\) converging to 0 in the \(\sigma(<P>,A)\) topology the net \(\{\bar{f}_\alpha\}\) is contained in the polar (in \(C(A)^*\)) of the set \(V = \{c \in C(A) : \bar{\theta}(cc^*) \leq 1\}\) and \(\{\bar{f}_\alpha\}\) converges to 0 in the \(\sigma(C(A)^*,C(A))\) topology by Lemma 4.4.3. Since the set \(V^\circ\) is \(\sigma(C(A)^*, C(A)**)\)-compact as a consequence of Corollary 3.2.9, the net \(\{\bar{f}_\alpha\}\) must converge to 0 in the \(\sigma(C(A)^*, C(A)**)\) topology; thus, 
\(\lim FG(f_\alpha) = \lim \bar{F} \bar{G}(\bar{f}_\alpha) = 0.\)

It is easy to verify that \((F \cdot G^*)^* = F \cdot G\) and 
\(F \cdot G(f) = \bar{F} \cdot \bar{G}(\bar{f})\) for \(F\) and \(G\) in \((A,\mathcal{J})^{{\wedge}}\) and \(f\) in \(<P>\). Since the Arens multiplications are regular on \(C(A)**\) by Theorem 3.2.5, we see that \(FG(f) = \bar{F} \bar{G}(\bar{f}) = \bar{G} \cdot \bar{F}(\bar{f}) = G \cdot F(f)\) for every \(F\) and \(G\) in \((A,\mathcal{J})^{{\wedge}}\) and \(f\) in \(<P>\).
Thus, \((A, \mathcal{J})^\wedge\) is a \(*\)-algebra under either Arens multiplication and these multiplications are regular.

The completion of \(A\) with respect to \(\mathcal{J}\) under either Arens multiplication is essentially the only example of a locally convex completion which we can prove is an algebra under some Arens multiplication without being able to verify the hypotheses of Theorem 4.1.5. However, Theorem 4.1.5 asserts not only that certain locally convex completions are algebras under an Arens multiplication but also that the multiplication is continuous in the left variable with respect to the completion topology.

The mappings \(G \mapsto \max\{GG^*(\varphi)^{1/2}, G^*G(\varphi)^{1/2}\}\) on \(C(A)^{**}\) for \(\varphi\) in \(\mathcal{P}'\) are seminorms since \(C(A)\) is a \(B^*\)-algebra, and the collection of these seminorms defines a locally convex Hausdorff topology on \(C(A)^{**}\) called \(\mathcal{J}_e\) (see Definition 3.2.6). In fact, \(\sigma(C(A)^{**}, C(A)^*) \leq \mathcal{J}_e \leq \tau(C(A)^{**}, C(A)^*)\) by Theorems 3.2.15 and 3.2.10.

For the following theorem we are considering \((A, \mathcal{J})^\wedge\) and \(C(A)^{**}\) as algebras under the Arens multiplication \((F,G) \mapsto FG\).

4.4.9 Theorem. There exists a \(*\)-isomorphism \(\Gamma:(A, \mathcal{J})^\wedge \to C(A)^{**}\) which is a homeomorphism with respect to the \(\mathcal{J}\)-completion topology on \((A, \mathcal{J})^\wedge\) and the \(\mathcal{J}_e\) topology on \(C(A)^{**}\). Moreover, \(\Gamma a = a\) for every \(a\) in \(A\).
Proof. For \( F \) in \((A,\mathcal{J})^\wedge\) define \( \Gamma F \) by Lemma 4.4.4: that is, as the unique element \( \tilde{F} \) in \( C(A)^{**} \) such that \( \tilde{F}(g) = F(g \circ \tau) \) for all \( g \) in \( C(A)^* \). It is now clear that \( \Gamma \) is well-defined, linear and \( \Gamma a = a \) for every \( a \) in \( A \). Moreover, if \( \Gamma F = \Gamma G \) for \( F \) and \( G \) in \((A,\mathcal{J})^\wedge\), then \( F(f) = \Gamma \tilde{F}(f) = \tilde{G}(f) = G(f) \) for each \( f \) in \((A,\mathcal{J})^* \), where \( \tilde{f} \) is defined as in Lemma 4.4.2; therefore, \( \Gamma \) is injective. Furthermore, we showed in the proof of Theorem 4.4.8 that \( FG(f) = \Gamma \tilde{G}(f) \) for each \( F \) and \( G \) in \((A,\mathcal{J})^\wedge\) and \( f \) in \((A,\mathcal{J})^* \); thus, \( \Gamma \) is an algebra homomorphism.

If \( G \) is an element of \( C(A)^{**} \), define a linear functional \( F \) on \((A,\mathcal{J})^*\) by \( F(f) = G(\tilde{f}) \). Lemma 4.4.3 and Corollary 3.2.9 which asserts the \( \sigma(C(A)^*, C(A)^{**}) \)-compactness of each of the sets \( V_\theta^0 = \{ c \in C(A) : \bar{\theta}(c^*c) \leq 1 \}^0 \) for each \( \theta \) in \( P \) ensures us that \( F \) is an element of \((A,\mathcal{J}^2)^\wedge\) and, hence, of \((A,\mathcal{J})^\wedge\) by Corollary 4.4.7. Since it is easily verified that \( \Gamma(F^*) = (\Gamma F)^* \), we see that \( \Gamma \) is a \(*\)-isomorphism.

The collection of sets of the form \( U_\theta = \{ a \in A : \theta(a^*a) \leq 1 \} \) and \( (U^*)_\theta = \{ a \in A : \theta(aa^*) \leq 1 \} \) for \( \theta \) in \( P \) constitute a subbase for the \( \mathcal{J} \) topology on \( A \); Therefore, we have that the collection of sets \( U_\theta^\infty \cap (A,\mathcal{J})^\wedge \) and \( (U^*)_\theta^\infty \cap (A,\mathcal{J})^\wedge \) (where the bipolars are taken in \((A,\mathcal{J})^*\)') form a subbase for the \( \mathcal{J} \)-completion topology by Corollary 4.1.3. Let \( V_\theta \) denote the set \( \{ c \in C(A) : \bar{\theta}(c^*c) \leq 1 \} \); then \( V_\theta^0 = \{ \tilde{f} \in C(A) : \tilde{f} \in \mu_{\theta^0} \} \) by
Lemma 4.4.3. It is easy to check that $\Gamma(U^0_\theta \cap (A,\mathcal{J})^\wedge)$ equals $V^0_\theta$ in $C(A)^{**}$; moreover, $V^0_\theta$ equals the set
\[ \{ G \in C(A)^{**} : G^* G(\bar{\theta}) \leq 1 \} \] by Lemma 3.2.8. Since $(U^*_\theta)$ is the set $\{ u \in A : u^* \in U_\theta \}$, and if $(V^*_\theta)$ is defined to be the set $\{ v \in C(A) : v^* \in V_\theta \}$, then $\Gamma((U^*_\theta \cap (A,\mathcal{J})^\wedge)) = (V^*_\theta)^0$
= $\{ G \in C(A)^{**} : G G^*(\bar{\theta}) \leq 1 \}$ for the same reasons. Since the mapping $\theta \mapsto \bar{\theta}$ is a bijection from $P$ to $P'$ by Lemma 4.4.2, we see that $\Gamma$ is also a homeomorphism with respect to the $\mathcal{J}$-completion topology on $(A,\mathcal{J})^\wedge$ and the $\mathcal{J}_e$ topology on $C(A)^{**}$.

The proof of the following corollary is immediate.

4.4.10 Corollary. If $A$ is a B*-algebra, then $(A,\mathcal{J})^\wedge = A^{**}$. 
CHAPTER V

THE $\mathcal{J}_e$ AND $\mu_e$ TOPOLOGIES ON W*-ALGEBRAS

In Chapter III we studied the topologies $\mathcal{J}_e$ and $\mu_e$ on the biduals of certain Banach algebras. An alternative problem is to consider a W*-algebra $M$ -- that is, a $B^*$-algebra which is the dual of a Banach space $F$ -- with the topologies induced on $M$ by the same seminorms as generate $\mathcal{J}_e$ and $\mu_e$.

The $\mathcal{J}_e$ topology and related topologies on W*-algebras have been widely investigated by Sakai [20] and others. Akemann, for instance, has $F$ of $M$ to be relatively $\sigma(F,M)$-compact and, thereby, proves that the $\mathcal{J}_e$ and $\tau(M,F)$ topologies agree on norm balls of $M$ [1]. We show that for certain types of Banach algebras $A$ a subset of $A^*$ satisfies Akemann's criterion if and only if it is equicontinuous with respect to a topology on $A$ related to the $\mathcal{J}$ topology (see Theorem 5.1.6). We then investigate this criterion in terms of the duals and biduals of AB*-algebras. We also make some remarks about the $\mu_e$ topology on W*-algebras: this topology was first introduced by P. C. Shields in [24], but was discovered independently by this author.

The first section establishes terminology and includes
additional relations on the topologies of the \( \beta, \mu, \) and \( \mathcal{J} \) families.

Section 1. Additional Relations on the Topologies of the \( \beta, \mu, \) and \( \mathcal{J} \) Families.

The reader is referred to [29] for the following definition and proof of the first lemma.

5.1.1. Definition. If \( A \) is a Banach space and \( \mathcal{J} \) is a locally convex Hausdorff topology on \( A \) such that \( \mathcal{J} \leq \tau(A,A^*) \), then there exists a finest locally convex topology on \( A \) which agrees with \( \mathcal{J} \) on norm-balls of \( A \). Moreover, if we denote this topology by \( \mathcal{J}_{\text{lf}} \), then \( \mathcal{J} \leq \mathcal{J}_{\text{lf}} \leq \tau(A,A^*) \). A base of neighborhoods for \( \mathcal{J} \) consists of sets of the form \( V = \bigcup_{n=1}^{\infty} (U_1 \cap S + U_2 \cap 2S + ... + U_n \cap nS) \), where \( S \) denotes the unit ball of \( A \) and \( \{U_i\} \) is a sequence of \( \mathcal{J} \)-neighborhoods.

5.1.2 Lemma. Let \( \mathcal{J} \) be a locally convex Hausdorff topology on a Banach space \( A \) such that \( \mathcal{J} \leq \tau(A,A^*) \). Then we have the following: (i) if \( \mathcal{J}' \) is a locally convex Hausdorff topology on \( A \), then \( \mathcal{J}' \leq \mathcal{J}_{\text{lf}} \) if \( \mathcal{J}'|_S \leq \mathcal{J}|_S \); and (ii) a linear functional \( f \) on \( A \) is \( \mathcal{J}_{\text{lf}} \) continuous if and only if \( f|_S \) is \( \mathcal{J} \)-continuous.

F. D. Sentilles has proved the next two theorems for
the \( \beta \) topology in an \( A \)-module setting [21]; and D. C. Taylor, using some of the same techniques, has proved them for the \( \beta \) topology on a \( B^* \)-algebra [26]. We restrict our attention to a Banach algebra \( A \) with bounded approximate identity and give modified versions of these proofs for the \( \beta \) topology on \( A \).

5.1.3 Theorem. Let \( W \) be an absolutely convex subset of a Banach algebra \( A \) with bounded approximate identity, and suppose that for each positive integer \( n \) there is a \( \beta \)-neighborhood \( V_n \) such that \( V_n \cap nS \) is contained in \( W \). Then the \( \beta \)-closure of \( W \) is a \( \beta \)-neighborhood.

Proof. By hypothesis and the remarks following Definition 2.1.1 choose a sequence \( \{V_n\} \) of \( \beta \)-neighborhoods such that each \( V_n \) is of the form \( \{x \in A : \|a_n x\| \leq 1, \|xb_n\| \leq 1\} \) for \( a_n \) and \( b_n \) in \( A \) and such that \( V_n \cap nS \) is a subset of \( W \). Then \( \bigcup_{n=1}^{\infty} (V_n \cap nS) \) is contained in \( W \).

We now show that \( \lim \|f \cdot e_\alpha + e_\alpha \cdot f - e_\alpha \cdot f - e_\alpha - f\| = 0 \) uniformly on \( f \) in \( W^0 \) (taken in \( A^* \)), where \( \{e_\alpha\} \) is a bounded approximate identity for \( A \). Let \( \epsilon > 0 \) and choose a positive integer \( N \) such that \( 1/n < \epsilon/4 \). Then there is \( \alpha_0 \) such that \( \alpha > \alpha_0 \) implies \( \max(\|a_N e - a_N\|, \|e_\alpha b_N - b_N\|) < 1/N \). For \( x \) in \( A \) of norm at most 1 the set \( \{(N/4) (e_\alpha x + x e_\alpha - e_\alpha x e_\alpha - x) : \alpha > \alpha_0\} \) is contained in \( V_N \cap NS \), a subset of \( W \). Hence, for every \( f \) in \( W^0 \) we have that
\[ f(e^\alpha x + xe^\alpha - e^\alpha xe^\alpha - x) < 4/N < \varepsilon \] whenever \( \alpha > \alpha_0 \). Therefore, \( \|f \cdot e^\alpha e + e^\alpha f - e^\alpha f \cdot e^\alpha - f\| < \varepsilon \) for each \( f \) in \( W^0 \) whenever \( \alpha > \alpha_0 \).

Furthermore, \( W^0 \) is norm-bounded in \( A^* \). To see this, note that the set \( (1 + \|a_N\| + \|b_N\|)^{-1} S \) is contained in \( V_N \cap NS \); hence, \( W^0 \) is a subset of \( (1 + \|a_N\| + \|b_N\|)F \{ f \in A^* : \|f\| \leq 1 \} \). In Theorem 2.1.7 we gave a proof that the set \( X = \{ f \in A^*: \lim \|e^\alpha f + f \cdot e^\alpha - e^\alpha f \cdot e^\alpha - f\| = 0 \} \) is contained in \( (A; \beta)^* \); the same proof can be easily adapted to show that \( W^0 \), a subset of \( X \), is contained in the polar of some \( \beta \)-neighborhood. Therefore, \( W^{00} \) in \( A \) is a \( \beta \)-neighborhood; moreover, \( W^{00} \) is the \( \beta \)-closure of \( W \) since \( W \) is absolutely convex by [18,p.36]. This concludes the proof.

5.1.4 Theorem. If \( A \) is a Banach algebra with bounded approximate identity, then the topologies \( \beta \) and \( \beta^{lf} \) are the same.

Proof. From Definition 5.1.1 we have that \( \beta \leq \beta^{lf} \). To show the reverse relationship, we choose a base \( \mathcal{V} \) for \( \beta^{lf} \)-neighborhoods consisting of \( \beta^{lf} \)-closed absolutely convex neighborhoods by [18,p.12]. We see from Definition 5.1.1 that each \( V \) in \( \mathcal{V} \) satisfies the hypotheses of Theorem 5.1.3. Therefore, if we show that \( \beta^{lf} \)-closed convex sets are \( \beta \)-closed, the desired conclusion follows from Theorem 5.1.3. It thus suffices to prove that
\((A, \beta^{lf})^* = (A, \beta)^*\): for then, the \(\beta\)-closed convex sets and the \(\beta^{lf}\)-closed convex sets are the same by [18, p.34].

To that end, note that \((A, \beta^{lf})^*\) contains \((A, \beta)^*\) and is a subset of \(A^*\) by Lemma 5.1.2. If \(f\) is any element of \((A, \beta^{lf})^*\), then \(f\) is \(\beta\)-continuous by Theorem 2.1.7 provided that \(\lim \|f \cdot e_\alpha + e_\alpha \cdot f \cdot e_\alpha - f\| = 0\), where \(\{e_\alpha\}\) is a bounded approximate identity for \(A\). Let \(\epsilon > 0\); then since \(f\mid_3\) is \(\beta\)-continuous by Lemma 5.1.2, there exists a \(\beta\)-neighborhood \(V = \{x \in A : \|ax\| \leq 1, \|xb\| \leq 1\}\) for some \(a\) and \(b\) in \(A\) such that \(|f(v)| < \epsilon\) for every \(v\) in \(V\). Choose \(a_0\) so that \(\max \{\|ae_\alpha - a\|, \|e_\alpha b - b\|\} < \frac{1}{2}\) whenever \(a > a_0\). Consequently, if \(x\) is any element of \(A\) with norm at most 1, the set \(\{e_\alpha x + xe_\alpha - e_\alpha xe_\alpha - x : a > a_0\}\) is contained in \(V\) and so \(|f(e_\alpha x + xe_\alpha - e_\alpha xe_\alpha - x)| < \epsilon\) for \(a > a_0\). The proof is now completed.

It is not necessarily the case that \(\mathcal{J}\) and \(\mathcal{J}^{lf}\) are equivalent (see Example 5.1.8).

5.1.5 Lemma. Let \(A\) be a Banach \(*\)-algebra with bounded approximate identity such that the set \(P = \{\theta \in A^* : \theta(x^*x) \geq 0, \forall x \in A\}\) separates points of \(A\). For \(\theta\) in \(P\) let \(U = \{x \in A : \theta(x^*x) \leq 1, \theta(xx^*) \leq 1\}\), let \(V' = \{F \in A^{**} : F^*F(\theta) \leq 1, FF^*(\theta) \leq 1\}\), and let \(N\) be a positive integer. If \(S\) and \(S'\) denote the unit balls of \(A\) and \(A^{**}\) respectively, then \(V' \cap NS'\) is contained in \((U \cap NS)^{00},\)
where the bipolar is taken in $A^{**}$.

Proof. Let $F$ be an element of $V' \cap NS'$ and let $f$ be any element of $(U \cap NS)^0$ in $A^*$. For $0 < \epsilon < 1$ we can choose an element $a$ in $A$ by Lemma 3.2.13 and Goldstine's Theorem which satisfies the following properties: (i) $\|a\| < \| (1 - \epsilon)F \| < N$; (ii) $\max \{|((1 - \epsilon)^2F^*F - a^*a)(\theta)|,\ |((1 - \epsilon)^2FF^* - aa^*)(\theta)|\} < \epsilon$; and (iii) $\|((1 - \epsilon)F - a)(f)\| < \epsilon$.

Then $\max\{\theta(a^*a), \theta(aa^*)\} < \epsilon + (1 - \epsilon)^2 \max\{F^*F(\theta), FF^*(\theta)\} < \epsilon + (1 - \epsilon)^2 \leq 1$; in particular, $a$ is an element of $U \cap NS$. Hence, $(1 - \epsilon)|F(f)| < \epsilon + |f(a)| \leq \epsilon + 1$ since $f$ is an element of $(U \cap NS)^0$. It now follows that $F$ is an element of $(U \cap NS)^{00}$.

If $M$ is a $W^*$-algebra with predual $F$, Akemann [1] has given several necessary and sufficient conditions for a (norm-bounded) subset $K$ of $F$ to be relatively $\sigma(F,M)$-compact, one of which is the following: there exists an element $\theta$ in $F$ such that $\theta(x^*x) \geq 0$ for all $x$ in $M$ and which has the property that given $\epsilon > 0$ there is $\delta > 0$ such that whenever $x$ is in $M$ with $\|x\| \leq 1$ and $\theta(x^*x + xx^*) < \delta$, then $|f(x)| < \epsilon$ for all $f$ in $K$. We now prove that for a certain type of Banach algebra $A$ a subset $K$ of $A^*$ satisfies Akemann's criterion if and only if $K$ is $^f$-equicontinuous.

5.1.6 Theorem. Let $A$ be a Banach $^*$-algebra with bounded
approximate identity such that $P$ separates points of $A$. If $K$ is a subset of $A^*$, then the following are equivalent: (i) there exists an $\mathcal{J}^f$-neighborhood $V$ in $A$ such that $K$ is contained in $V^\circ$ in $A^*$; (ii) there exists $\theta$ in $P$ with $\|\theta\| \leq 1$ such that given $\epsilon > 0$ there is $\delta > 0$ such that if $x$ is in $A$ with $\|x\| \leq 1$ and 
\[ \max \{ \theta(x^*x), \theta(xx^*) \} < \delta, \]
then $|f(x)| < \epsilon$ for all $f$ in $K$; and (iii) there exists $\theta$ in $P$ with $\|\theta\| \leq 1$ such that given $\epsilon > 0$ there is $\delta > 0$ such that if $F$ is in $A^{**}$ with $\|F\| \leq 1$ and $\max \{ F^*F(\theta), FF^*(\theta) \} < \delta$, then $|F(f)| < \epsilon$ for all $f$ in $K$.

Proof of (i) $\Rightarrow$ (iii). By Definition 5.1.1, the $\mathcal{J}^f$-neighborhood $V$ contains a set of the form $U_{n=1}^\infty (U_1 \cap S + \ldots + U_n \cap nS)$, where $S$ is the unit ball of $A$ and $\{U_n\}$ is a sequence of $\mathcal{J}$-neighborhoods. Thus, for each positive integer $n$ there exists an $\mathcal{J}$-neighborhood $U_n$ such that $\sup \{|f(x)| : f \in K \} \leq 1$ for all $x$ in $U_n \cap nS$. Moreover, each $\mathcal{J}$-neighborhood $U_n$ contains a set of the form $V_n = \{ x \in A : \theta_n(x^*x) \leq 1, \theta_n(xx^*) \leq 1 \}$ by the remarks following Definition 2.1.3.

Let $\theta = \sum_{n=1}^\infty (1/(2^n \cdot (\|\theta_n\| + 1)))\theta_n$; then $\theta$ is a well-defined element of $P$ such that $\|\theta\| \leq 1$. Given $\epsilon > 0$, choose a positive integer $N$ such that $1/N < \epsilon$ and set $\delta$ equal to $1/(N^2 \cdot 2^n \cdot (\|\theta_n\| + 1))$. If $F$ is an element of $A^{**}$ with $\|F\| \leq 1$ and $\max \{ F^*F(\theta), FF^*(\theta) \} < \delta$, then $NF$ is an
element of \((V_N \cap NS)^0\) by Lemma 5.1.5: in fact,
\[
\max \{N^2F*F(\theta_N), N^2FF*(\theta_N)\} \leq N^2 \cdot 2^N \cdot (\|\theta_N\|+1) \max F*F(\theta), FF*(\theta) \leq 1.
\]
Since \(V_N \cap NS\) is contained in \(U_N \cap NS\), a subset of \(V\), we have that \(K\) is contained in \((V_N \cap NS)^0\). Therefore,
\[
\sup \{N|F(f)|: f \in K\} \leq 1; \text{ that is, } \sup\{|F(f)|: f \in K\} \leq 1/N < \varepsilon.
\]

Clearly, (iii) \(\Rightarrow\) (ii). It remains to show that
(ii) \(\Rightarrow\) (i). For each positive integer \(n\) let \(\delta_n\) be chosen
that \(\sup \{|f(x)|: f \in K\} < 1/2^n \cdot n\) whenever \(x\) is in \(A\) with
\(\|x\| \leq 1\) and \(\max \{\theta(x^*x), \theta(xx^*)\} < \delta_n\). Let \(\{U_n\}\) be the
sequence of \(\theta\)-neighborhoods defined by \(U_n = \{x \in A: \theta(x^*x) \leq \delta_n, \theta(xx^*) \leq \delta_n\}\); then, \(V = \bigcup_{n=1}^{\infty} (U_1 \cap NS + \ldots + U_n \cap nNS)\) is an
\(\theta_{lf}\)-neighborhood. Let \(x = x_1 + x_2 + \ldots + x_N\) be an element of
\(V\), where \(x_n\) is in \(U_n \cap nNS\) for \(n = 1, \ldots, N\). Then
\[
\|(1/n)x_n\| \leq 1 \text{ and } \max \{\theta((1/n^2)x_n^*x_n), \theta((1/n^2)x_n x_n^*)\} \leq \delta_n/n^2 \leq \delta_n;
\]
thus,
\[
|f(x)| \leq \sum_{n=1}^{N} |f(x_n)| \leq \sum_{n=1}^{N} |f((1/n)x_n)| \leq \sum_{n=1}^{N} l/2^n \leq 1 \text{ for each } f \text{ in } K. \]
Therefore, \(K\) is contained in \(V^0\) and the proof is completed.

5.1.7 Corollary. If \(A\) is a Banach \(*\)-algebra with bounded
approximate identity such that \(P\) separates points of \(A\),
then \((A, \theta_{lf})^*\) is the norm-closure of \((A, \theta)^*\) in \(A^*\).

Proof. From Definition 5.1.1 we have that
\(\theta \leq \theta_{lf} \leq \tau(A, A^*)\); therefore, \((A, \theta)^*\) is contained in
(A, \mathcal{J}^{lf})^*, which is a subset of A*. Furthermore, it is easy to show that (A, \mathcal{J}^{lf})^* is norm-closed in A*.

Suppose there exists an element f of (A, \mathcal{J}^{lf})^* which is not in the norm-closure of (A, \mathcal{J})^*. Then there exists by the Hahn-Banach Theorem an element F of A** such that F(f) > 0 and f(g) = 0 for all g in (A, \mathcal{J})^*, and we may assume that \|F\| = 1. Since (A, \mathcal{J})^* equals \langle P \rangle by Theorem 2.1.8, we have that F*F(\theta) = 0 = FF*(\theta) for every \theta in P by Lemma 3.2.12. Choosing \epsilon such that 0 < \epsilon < F(f) in part (iii) of the theorem applied to f, we arrive at a contradiction. Consequently, (A, \mathcal{J}^{lf})^* is the norm-closure of (A, \mathcal{J})^*.

The preceding theorem and corollary can be adapted to show that (A, (\mathcal{J}_i)^{lf})^* = \text{norm-cl}(A, \mathcal{J}_i)^* for i = 1, 2.

5.1.8 Example. We now see that \mathcal{J} and \mathcal{J}^{lf} are not necessarily the same topologies. If A is an AB*-algebra which is not a B*-algebra under any equivalent norm, as Example 3.3.7, then (A, \mathcal{J}^{lf})^* = A* by the Theorems 3.2.14, 2.1.8, and Corollary 5.1.7; but (A, \mathcal{J})^* cannot be A* in view of Corollary 2.1.9.

We have not investigated these types of relationships for the \mu family, but we do generalize Theorem 2.2.3 as follows.
5.1.9 Theorem. If $A$ is an $AB^*$-algebra with bounded approximate identity, then (i) $\sigma(A,A^*) \leq \mu^1 \leq (s^2)^{1_f} \leq \tau(A,A^*)$; (ii) $\sigma(A,A^*) \leq \mu^2 \leq (s^1)^{1_f} \leq \tau(A,A^*)$; and (iii) $\sigma(A,A^*) \leq \mu \leq s^1 \leq \tau(A,A^*)$.

Proof. We shall prove (i); then (ii) follows analogously, and (iii) is an immediate consequence of (i) and (ii). It suffices to show that $\mu^1 \leq (s^2)^{1_f}$ by Theorem 2.1.4 and Definition 5.1.1. Let $\{a_\alpha\}$ be a net in the unit ball of $A$ which converges to 0 in the $s^2$ topology and let $\varepsilon > 0$. Then since $A$ is $AB^*$, for each $f$ in $A^*$ there exists $\theta_1$ in $P = \{\theta \in A^* : \theta(x^*x) \geq 0, \forall x \in A\}$ and complex numbers $\lambda_i (i=1,2,3,4)$ such that $\|f - \sum_{i=1}^4 \lambda_i \theta_1\| < \varepsilon/2$ by Theorem 3.2.14. There exists $\alpha_0$ such that $\alpha > \alpha_0$ implies $\max\{\theta_1(a_\alpha a_\alpha^*)^{1/2} : i=1,2,3,4\} < \varepsilon/2 \cdot (1 + \sum_{i=1}^4 |\lambda_i|^{1/2} \theta_1^{1/2})$. Then since $\|a_\alpha x\| \leq 1$ for each $x$ in $S$ and each $a$, we have by the Cauchy-Schwartz inequality that $|f(a_\alpha x)| < \varepsilon/2$ + $\sum_{i=1}^4 |\theta_1(a_\alpha x)| \leq \varepsilon/2 + \sum_{i=1}^4 |\lambda_i|^{1/2} \theta_1^{1/2} (a_\alpha a_\alpha^*)^{1/2} \cdot (x^*x)^{1/2} \leq \varepsilon/2$ + $\sum_{i=1}^4 |\lambda_i|^{1/2} \theta_1^{1/2} (a_\alpha a_\alpha^*)^{1/2}$; therefore, $\|f \cdot a_\alpha\| < \varepsilon$ whenever $\alpha > \alpha_0$. Since each norm-bounded $s^2$-convergent net converges in the $\mu^1$ topology, by Lemma 5.1.2 we have that $\mu^1 \leq (s^2)^{1_f}$.

5.1.10 Theorem. Let $A$ be an $AB^*$-algebra with bounded approximate identity. If $S$ denotes the unit ball of $A^{**}$, then $\mu_e|_S \leq s_e|_S$ on $A^{**}$ (that is, $\mu_e \leq (s_e)^{1_f}$ in view of Lemma 5.1.2).
Proof. Let \( \{F_\alpha\} \) be a net in the unit ball of \( A^{**} \) which converges to 0 in the \( \kappa_e \) topology (see Definition 3.2.6). Then for each \( f \) in \( A^* \) and \( \epsilon > 0 \) choose \( \theta_1 \) in \( F \) and complex numbers \( \lambda_i \) such that \( \|f - \sum_{i=1}^{4} \lambda_i \theta_i\| < \epsilon/2 \).

Then there exists \( \alpha_0 \) such that \( \alpha > \alpha_0 \) implies
\[
\max \left\{ \frac{1}{2}, \frac{1}{2} \sum_{i=1}^{4} |\lambda_i| \|\theta_i\|^2 \right\} < \epsilon/2. \]

Thus, by Lemma 3.2.4 we have for each \( a \) in \( A \) with \( \|a\| < 1 \) and for \( \alpha > \alpha_0 \) that
\[
\max \{ |F_\alpha f(a)|, |F_\alpha :f(a)| \} = \max \{ |aF_\alpha(f)|, |F_\alpha a(f)| \} < \epsilon/2
\]
\[
+ \max \{ \sum_{i=1}^{4} |\lambda_i| |a\theta_i|, \sum_{i=1}^{4} |\lambda_i| |F_\alpha a(f)| \}
\]
\[
\leq \epsilon/2 + \max \{ \sum_{i=1}^{4} |\lambda_i| |\theta_i(a^*)|, \sum_{i=1}^{4} |\lambda_i| |F_\alpha a(f)| \}
\]
\[
\leq \epsilon/2 + \sum_{i=1}^{4} |\lambda_i| \|\theta_i\|^2 \cdot |F_\alpha F_\alpha(\theta_i)|^2
\]
\[
+ \sum_{i=1}^{4} |\lambda_i| \|\theta_i\|^2 \cdot \max \{ |F_\alpha F_\alpha(\theta_i)|^2, |F_\alpha F_\alpha(\theta_i)|^2 \} < \epsilon. \]

Thus, \( \max \{ \|F_\alpha f\|, \|F_\alpha :f\| \} < \epsilon \) for \( \alpha > \alpha_0 \), and the net \( \{F_\alpha\} \) converges to 0 in the \( \mu_e \) topology (see Definition 3.1.6).

We remark that if \( A \) is \( AB^* \) with bounded approximate identity, then \( \sigma(A^{**}, A^*) \leq \kappa_e \) on \( A^{**} \) in view of Theorem 3.2.14. Moreover, since the Arens multiplications are regular on \( A^{**} \) by Theorem 3.2.5, we also have that \( \sigma(A^{**}, A^*) \leq \mu_e \leq \tau(A^{**}, A^*) \) by Theorem 3.1.8.

Section 2. The \( \kappa_e \) and \( \mu_e \) Topologies on \( \text{W}^* \)-Algebras.

In accord with Sakai [20] we consider a \( \text{W}^* \)-algebra \( M \)
to be a $B^*$-algebra which is the dual of a unique Banach space $F$ called the predual of $M$; by convention $F$ is usually identified with its natural image in $M^*$.

Akemann [1] proved that the strong* topology on $M$, generated by the collection of seminorms
\[
\{x \mapsto \theta(x^*x + xx^*)^{1/2} : \theta \in F; \theta(y^*y) \geq 0, \forall y \in M\},
\]
and the $\tau(M,F)$ topology agree on norm balls of $M$ by using his characterization of $\sigma(F,M)$-compact subsets of $F$ (see the discussion preceding Theorem 5.1.6).

If $A$ is a Banach $*$-algebra with bounded approximate identity, we can define a topology on $A^{**}$ analogous to the strong* topology; however, it is easy to check that this topology is equivalent to the $J$ topology on $A^{**}$ (see Definition 3.2.6). We attempted unsuccessfully to prove that if $A$ is an $AB^*$-algebra, then the $J$ and $\tau(A^{**},A^*)$ topologies agree on norm balls of $A^{**}$, but we do have a partial result.

Recall that if $A$ is an $AB^*$-algebra with bounded approximate identity, then by Theorems 3.2.14 and 3.2.10 the $J$ topology on $A^{**}$ is Hausdorff and $J \leq \tau(A^{**},A^*)$.

5.2.1 Theorem. Let $A$ be an $AB^*$-algebra with bounded approximate identity, and let $K$ be a subset of $A^*$. Suppose there exists $\theta$ in $P$ with $\|\theta\| \leq 1$ such that given $\varepsilon > 0$ there is $\delta > 0$ such that if $F$ is in $A^{**}$ with $\|F\| \leq 1$
and $\max\{F^*F(\theta), FF^*(\theta)\} < \delta$, then $|F(f)| < \epsilon$ for all $f$ in $K$. Then $K$ is relatively $\sigma(A^*,A**)\text{-compact}$.

Proof. Note that $K$ is $\alpha^{\text{lf}}\text{-equicentral}$ in view of Theorem 5.1.6. We first show that $K$ is norm-bounded. Choose $\delta > 0$ such that if $F$ is an element of $A^{**}$ with $\|F\| < 1$ and $\max\{F^*F(\theta), FF^*(\theta)\} < \delta$, then $|F(f)| < \frac{1}{2}$ for all $f$ in $K$. Now, if $G$ is an element of $A^{**}$ with $\|G\| < 1$, then $\max\{(\delta/4)G^*G(\theta), (\delta/4)GG^*(\theta)\} < (\delta/4)\|G\|^2\|\theta\| < \delta$ and so $|G(f)| < \delta^{\frac{1}{2}}$ for all $f$ in $K$.

Considering $K$ as a subset of $A^{***}$, we see that $K$ is relatively $\sigma(A^{***},A^{**})\text{-compact}$. Let $\gamma$ be a $\sigma(A^{***},A^{**})\text{-limit point}$ of $K$. We now show that $\gamma$ is $\sigma(A^{**},A^{*})\text{-continuous}$ on $A^{**}$ and, therefore, is an element of $A^{*}$. This will prove that $K$ is relatively $\sigma(A^{*},A^{**})\text{-compact}$.

To that end, let $\{H_\alpha\}$ be a net in the unit ball of $A^{**}$ which converges to $0$ in the $\tau(A^{**},A^{*})$ topology and let $\epsilon > 0$. By hypothesis choose $\delta > 0$ associated to this $\epsilon$. Since the net $\{H_\alpha\}$ converges to $0$ in the $J$ topology by Theorem 3.2.10, there exists $\alpha_0$ such that $\max\{H_\alpha^*H_\alpha(\theta), H_\alpha H_\alpha^*(\theta)\} < \delta$ whenever $\alpha > \alpha_0$. Consequently, $|\gamma(H_\alpha)| < \sup\{H_\alpha(f): f \in K\} < \epsilon$ for $\alpha > \alpha_0$. Therefore, $\ker\gamma \cap S$ is $\tau(A^{**},A^{*})\text{-closed}$, where $S$ denotes the unit ball of $A^{**}$; and it follows that $\ker\gamma \cap S$ is $\sigma(A^{**},A^{*})\text{-closed}$.
Since $A^*$ is a Banach space, $\gamma$ is $\sigma(A^{**},A^*)$-continuous by [18, Theorem 5, p.111; Theorem 1, p. 26].

5.2.2 Corollary. If $A$ is a $B^*$-algebra, then a subset $K$ of $A^*$ is relatively $\sigma(A^*,A^{**})$-compact if and only if $K$ satisfies the condition stated in the theorem. Consequently, $\mathcal{J}_e|_S = \tau(A^{**},A^*)|_S$, where $S$ denotes the unit ball of $A^{**}$.

Proof. Since the bidual $A^{**}$ of $A$ is a $W^*$-algebra under the Arens multiplication $(F,G) \rightarrow FG$ in view of Theorem 3.2.16, and since a relatively $\sigma(A^*,A^{**})$-compact set is norm-bounded [18, p.67], the corollary follows from [1] and the observation that the $\tau(A^{**},A^*)$ topology is that of uniform convergence on absolutely convex $\sigma(A^*,A^{**})$-compact sets.

A paper by P. C. Shields [24] was recently brought to our attention in which he introduced the topology on a $W^*$-algebra $M$ generated by the seminorms $x \rightarrow \max\{\|f \cdot x\|, \|x \cdot 1\|\}$ (in our notation), where $f$ is in the predual of $M$: this topology is the $W^*$-analogue of our $\mu_e$ topology on the bidual of a Banach algebra with bounded approximate identity (see Definition 3.1.6), and for that reason we will refer to it as the $\mu_e$ topology.

What interests us is that Shields claims the mapping $(a,b) \rightarrow ab$ is $\mu_e$-continuous on a $W^*$-algebra for $\|a\| \leq 1$. This is not necessarily true in the case of a non-commutative
W*-algebra as Example 5.2.6 will show. We also include a proof that if a B*-algebra A satisfies the property that the mapping \((a,b) \mapsto ab\) is \(\mu\)-continuous for \(\|a\| \leq 1\), then \((A,\mu)^{\wedge}\) equals \(A^{**}\) and so is an algebra under either Arens multiplication (see the remarks following Lemma 4.3.6). This result also generalizes Theorem 4.3.9: See Corollary 5.2.10.

5.2.4 Theorem. Let \(M\) be a W*-algebra with predual \(F\). Suppose there exists an element \(\theta\) in \(F\) such that \(\theta(x^*x) \geq 0\) for all \(x\) in \(M\) and \(\varepsilon > 0\) which satisfy the following property: for every \(\phi\) in \(F\) such that \(\phi(x^*x) \geq 0\) for all \(x\) in \(M\) and for \(\delta > 0\) there exist equivalent projections \(p\) and \(q\) in \(M\) (that is, \(p^2 = p = p^*\), \(q^2 = q = q^*\), and there exists an element \(v\) in \(M\) for which \(p = vv^*\) and \(q = v^*v\)) so that \(\theta(p) > \varepsilon\) and \(\phi(q) < \delta\). Then the mapping \((a,b) \mapsto ab\) on \(M\) is not \(\mu_\varepsilon\)-continuous for \(\|a\| \leq 1\).

Proof. Let \(U\) be the \(\mu_\varepsilon\)-neighborhood 
\([x \in M : \|x \cdot x\| \leq \varepsilon, \|x \cdot \theta\| \leq \varepsilon], \) and let \(V = \{x \in M : \|\psi_k \cdot x\| \leq \varepsilon_1, \|x \cdot \psi_k\| \leq \varepsilon_1, k = 1, \ldots, K\}\) and \(W = \{x \in M : \|\varphi_n \cdot x\| \leq \varepsilon_2, \|x \cdot \varphi_n\| \leq \varepsilon_2, n = 1, \ldots, N\}\) be any two basis \(\mu_\varepsilon\)-neighborhoods. Choose \(\lambda > 0\) such that \(\lambda \leq \max\{1, \varepsilon_1/(\|\psi_1\| + \ldots + \|\psi_K\|)\}\). Let \(\phi = \prod_{n=1}^{N} \varphi_n\) and \(\delta^2\) equal \(\lambda \varepsilon_2/((\|\varphi_1\| \varepsilon_2 + \ldots + \|\varphi_N\| \varepsilon_2))\). Then by hypothesis for \(\phi\) and \(\delta\) there exist projections \(p\) and \(q\) in \(M\) and an element \(v\) in \(M\) such that
(i) $\mathbf{vv}^* = p$ and $\mathbf{v}^*\mathbf{v} = q$; and (ii) $\theta(p) > \varepsilon$ and $\varphi_n(q) \leq \varphi(q) < \delta$ for $n = 1, \ldots, N$.

Since $\max\{\|\lambda \mathbf{v} \cdot \psi_k\|, \|\psi_k \cdot \lambda \mathbf{v}\|\} \leq \lambda \|\psi_k\| \|\mathbf{v}\| \leq \lambda \|\psi_k\| \leq \varepsilon_1$ for $k = 1, \ldots, K$, and $\lambda \leq 1$, then $\lambda \mathbf{v}$ is an element of $\mathbf{V} \cap \mathbf{S}$, where $\mathbf{S}$ denotes the unit ball of $\mathbf{M}$. Furthermore, as a consequence of the Cauchy-Schwartz inequality we have that

$$\max \left\{\|\varphi_n\|, \|\varphi_n \cdot \frac{1}{\lambda} q\|\right\} \leq \frac{1}{\lambda} \|\varphi_n\| \frac{1}{2} \varphi_n(q) \frac{1}{2} \leq \frac{1}{\lambda} \|\varphi_n\| \frac{1}{2} \leq \varepsilon_2,$$

for $n = 1, \ldots, N$; hence $(1/\lambda)q$ is an element of $W$. Therefore, $vq = \lambda \mathbf{v} \cdot (1/\lambda)q$ is an element of $(\mathbf{V} \cap \mathbf{S}) \cdot \mathbf{W}$.

Noting that $\mathbf{v}^*\mathbf{v}^* = \mathbf{v}^*$ by [3, p.153], we see that $\|\theta \cdot vq\| \geq \theta(\mathbf{v}^*\mathbf{v}) = \theta(\mathbf{v}^*\mathbf{v}^*) = \theta(\mathbf{v}^*) = \theta(p) > \varepsilon$. Thus, $vq$ is not an element of $U$. Since $V$ and $W$ are arbitrary basic $\mu_e$-neighborhoods, the mapping $(a, b) \to ab$ on $\mathbf{M}$ cannot be $\mu_e$-continuous for $\|a\| \leq 1$.

**5.2.5 Corollary.** If $\mathbf{M}$ is a $\mathbf{W^*}$-algebra containing an infinite number of non-zero equivalent orthogonal projections, then the mapping $(a, b) \to ab$ on $\mathbf{M}$ is not $\mu_e$-continuous for $\|a\| \leq 1$.

**Proof.** Let $\{p_n\}$ be an infinite set of non-zero equivalent orthogonal projections. There exists $\theta$ in $\mathbf{F}$ such that $\theta(x^*x) \geq 0$ for all $x$ in $\mathbf{M}$ and $\theta(p_\perp) > 0$; in fact, $\mathbf{F}$ is spanned by the set $\{\varphi \in \mathbf{F}: \varphi(x^*x) \geq 0, \forall x \in \mathbf{M}\}$ [20],
Choose \( \epsilon > 0 \) such that \( \epsilon < \theta(p_1) \). Let \( \phi \) be any element of \( F \) with the property that \( \phi(x^*x) \geq 0 \) for all \( x \) in \( M \) and let \( \delta > 0 \). Then there exists a positive integer \( n \) such that \( \phi(p_n) < \delta \). If this were not true, choose a positive integer \( n \) such that \( n\delta \geq \|\phi\| \); then \( p_1 + \ldots + p_n \) is a projection and so has norm 1, but by hypothesis \( n\delta \leq \phi(p_1 + \ldots + p_n) \leq \|\phi\| \), a contradiction. The corollary now follows from the theorem.

5.2.6 Example. Let \( H \) be an infinite dimensional Hilbert space. Then \( B(H) \) is a \( W^* \)-algebra (in fact, it is the bidual of a \( B^* \)-algebra; namely, the compact operators on \( H \)). However, the mapping \( (a,b) \mapsto ab \) on \( B(H) \) is not \( \mu_\epsilon \)-continuous for \( \|a\| \leq 1 \). To see this, let \( \{x_n : n = 1, 2, \ldots\} \) be an orthonormal set of vectors in \( H \), and let \( p_n \) be the projection on the closed subspace of \( H \) generated by \( x_n \). Clearly, the sequence \( \{p_n\} \) satisfies the hypothesis of Corollary 5.2.5, and the desired conclusion now follows.

We remark that the mapping \( (a,b) \mapsto ab \) for \( \|a\| \leq 1 \) on a type III factor also fails to be \( \mu_\epsilon \)-continuous in view of Corollary 5.2.5.

In conclusion we will prove that if \( A \) is a \( B^* \)-algebra such that the mapping \( (a,b) \mapsto ab \) on \( A \) is \( \mu \)-continuous for \( \|a\| \leq 1 \), then \( (A,\mu)^\wedge \) equals \( A^{**} \) and, hence, is an algebra under either Arens multiplication. The proof is quite
complicated and in part is based on the fact that $A^{**}$ is a $W^*$-algebra under the Arens multiplication $(F,G) \mapsto FG$ (see Theorem 3.2.16). To facilitate the proof, we assume that the reader is familiar with Sakai's result that a $W^*$-algebra can be considered as a von Neumann algebra [20]. Therefore, we use certain terminology freely and cite references from [6].

5.2.7 Lemma. Let $A$ be a $B^*$-algebra and let $P_0 = \{ \theta \in A^* : \| \theta \| \leq 1; \theta(x^*x) \geq 0, \forall x \in A \}$. Suppose that $\{ F_\alpha \}$ is a net of hermetian elements in the unit ball of $A^{**}$ such that $\lim F_\alpha F_\alpha (\theta) = 0$ for some $\theta$ in $P_0$. If $Q$ denotes the support of $\theta$ in $A^{**}$, then the net $\{ QF_\alpha Q \}$ converges to 0 in the $J_e$ topology.

Proof. In light of our earlier remarks it suffices to prove the lemma for a von Neumann algebra $M$. That is, we must prove the following: if $\{ F_\alpha \}$ is a net of hermetian elements in the unit ball of $M$ such that $\lim F_\alpha F_\alpha (\theta) = 0$ for some normal positive linear functional $\theta$ in $M$, then the net $\{ QF_\alpha Q \}$ converges to 0 in the $J_e$ topology, where $Q$ denotes the support of $\theta$. For the definition of support of a normal positive linear functional on $M$ see [6, p.57]. Note also that the $J_e$ topology is generated by the seminorms $F \mapsto \max \{ F^*F(\varphi), FF^*(\varphi) \}$, where $\varphi$ is a normal positive linear functional.
By Proposition 4 of [6, p.58] the net $QF_{\alpha}Q$ converges to 0 in the strong operator topology: that is, if $H$ denotes the Hilbert space on which $M$ is a ring of operators, then $\lim \|QF_{\alpha}Qx\| = 0$ for every $x$ in $H$. If $\varphi$ is any normal positive linear functional on $\varphi = \sum_{i=1}^{\infty}[x_i,x_i]$, where $\{x_i\}$ is a subset of $H$ such that $\sum_{i=1}^{\infty}\|x_i\|^2 < \infty$ and $[x_i,x_i]$ is a linear functional on $M$ defined by $[x_i,x_i](F) = (Fx_i,x_i)$.

For $\epsilon > 0$ choose a positive integer $N$ such that $\sum_{i=N+1}^{\infty}\|x_i\|^2 < \epsilon/2$. Since the net $\{QF_{\alpha}Q\}$ converges to 0 in the strong operator topology, there exists $\alpha_0$ such that $\alpha > \alpha_0$ implies that $\|QF_{\alpha}Qx_i\| < \epsilon/2N$ for $i = 1, \ldots, N$. By noting that $QF_{\alpha}Q$ is hermetian and has norm at most 1 for each $\alpha$, we have for $\alpha > \alpha_0$ that $QF_{\alpha}QF_{\alpha}Q(\varphi) = \sum_{i=1}^{N}\|QF_{\alpha}Qx_i\|2 + \sum_{i=N+1}^{\infty}\|QF_{\alpha}Qx_i\|2 \leq N(\epsilon/2N) + \sum_{i=N+1}^{\infty}\|QF_{\alpha}Q\|2\|x_i\|2 < \epsilon$. Therefore, we see that the net $\{QF_{\alpha}Q\}$ converges to 0 in the $\varphi_e$ topology.

5.2.8 Lemma. Let $A$ be a $B^*$-algebra such that the mapping $(a,b) \mapsto ab$ is $\mu$-continuous for $\|a\| \leq 1$, and let $S'$ denote the unit ball of $A^{**}$. Then for each $\mu_e$-neighborhood $U'$ in $A^{**}$ there exists a $\mu$-neighborhood $V$ in $A$ and a $\mu_e$-neighborhood $W'$ in $A^{**}$ such that the set $V \cdot (W' \cap S') = \{aF : a \in V, F \in W' \cap S'\}$ is contained in $U'$.

Proof. Since the Arens multiplications are regular on
A by Theorem 3.2.5, we have that $A^{**}$ is contained in $(A,\mu)^\wedge$ and that the $\mu$-completion topology restricted to $A^{**}$ is equivalent to the $\mu_{e}$ topology on $A^{**}$ by Theorem 4.3.7 and Corollary 4.3.8. Thus, there exists a $\mu$-neighborhood $U$ in $A$ such that $U^{\circ\circ}$ (taken in $A^{**}$) is contained in $\frac{1}{2}U'$.

On $A$ the mapping $(a,b) \mapsto ab$ on $A$ for $\|b\| < 1$ is also $\mu$-continuous. If $S$ denotes the unit ball of $A$, we can choose $\mu$-neighborhoods $V$ and $W$ such that the set $V \cdot (W\cap S) = \{ab: a \in V, b \in W\cap S\}$ is contained in $U$. It is clear that $U^{\circ} \cdot V$ is contained in $(W\cap S)^{\circ}$ and that $V \cdot (W\cap S)^{\circ}$ is contained in $U^{\circ \circ}$, where the bipolarore are taken in $A^{**}$.

Let $W' = W^{\circ \circ}$ (in $A^{**}$); then $W'$ is a $\mu_{e}$-neighborhood by Corollary 4.3.8. Note that $(W\cap S)^{\circ}$ in $A^{*}$ is the $\sigma(A^{*},A)$-closed absolutely convex hull of $W^{\circ} \cup S^{\circ}$ [18,p.36]; and since $W^{\circ}$ and $S^{\circ}$ are $\sigma(A^{*},A^{*})$-compact [18,p.61], we have that $(W\cap S)^{\circ}$ is contained in $W^{\circ} + S^{\circ}$. It is easy to check that $W' \cap S'$ is contained in $2(W\cap S)^{\circ}$ in $A^{**}$. Therefore, $V \cdot (W' \cap S') \subset V \cdot 2(W\cap S)^{\circ} \subset 2U^{\circ} \subset 2U^{\circ \circ} \subset U'$.

5.2.9 Lemma. If $A$ is a $B^{*}$-algebra, and if a net $\{a_{\alpha}\}$ in $A$ converges to $T$ in $(A,\mu)^\wedge$ in the completion topology, then for each $f$ in $A^{*}$ we have that $|T(f)| \leq \|T \cdot f\| = \lim \|a_{\alpha} \cdot f\|$.

Proof. Considering $T$ as an element of $(A,\mu^{2})^\wedge$ by Lemma 4.3.6, we note that $T \cdot g$ is an element of $A^{*}$ for every
\( g \) in \( A^* \) by Lemma 4.3.2. Let \( \varepsilon > 0 \) and let 
\[ U = \{ x \in A : \| x \cdot f \| \leq \varepsilon \} \]
be a \( \mu^2 \)-neighborhood in \( A \). Then 
\[ U^\infty \cap (A, \mu)^\wedge \]
is a \( \mu \)-completion neighborhood in view of 
Corollary 4.1.3, where \( U^\infty \) is taken in \( A^* \). Moreover, 
\[ U^0 = \{ F : f : F \in A^{**}, \| F \| \leq 1/\varepsilon \} \]
by Lemma 4.3.1. Therefore, there exists \( \alpha_0 \) such that \( \alpha > \alpha_0 \) implies \( T - a_\alpha \) is an 
element of \( U^\infty \cap (A, \mu)^\wedge \).

In particular, for each \( x \) in \( A \) with \( \| x \\| \leq 1 \), we have that 
\[ |(T - a_\alpha)(f \cdot x)| = \varepsilon |(T - a_\alpha)(1/\varepsilon)x : f)| \leq \varepsilon \]
whenever \( \alpha > \alpha_0 \). Hence, \( \| (T - a_\alpha) \cdot f \| \leq \varepsilon \)
for \( \alpha > \alpha_0 \), and \( \| T \cdot f \| = \lim \| a_\alpha \cdot f \| \).

Finally, by the remarks following Theorem 3.2.14, 
there exists an element \( I \) in \( A^{**} \) which is an identity for 
either Arens multiplication. Moreover, \( \| I \| = 1 \) by Lemma 
3.1.5, and \( I : g = g \) for every \( g \) in \( A^* \) since 
\[ F(I : g) = F : I(g) = F(g) \]
for every \( F \) in \( A^{**} \). Considering \( T \) 
as an element of \( (A, \mu^2)^\wedge \) in view of Lemma 4.3.6, we have 
by Lemma 4.3.2 that 
\[ |T(f)| = |T(I : f)| = |I(T \cdot f)| \leq \| I \| \| T \cdot f \| \leq \| T \cdot f \|. \]

5.2.10 Theorem. If \( A \) is a B*-algebra such that the mapping 
\((a, b) \mapsto ab\) is \( \mu \)-continuous for \( \| a \\| \leq 1 \), then \( (A, \mu)^\wedge \) equals 
\( A^{**} \).

Proof. From Theorems 3.2.5 and 4.3.7 we have that 
\( A^{**} \) is a subset of \( (A, \mu)^\wedge \). To show the other containment,
it suffices to show that if \( T \) is an element of \( (A, \mu)^{\Lambda} \)
and if \( \{\theta_n\} \) is a sequence in \( A^* \) such that \( \theta_n(x^*x) \geq 0 \) for all \( x \) in \( A \) and \( \|\theta_n\| \leq 1/2^n \), then \( \lim T(\theta_n) = 0 \): to see
this, note that each \( f \) in \( A^* \) can be written as
\[
f = \varphi_1 - \varphi_2 + i\varphi_3 - i\varphi_4,
\]
where \( \varphi_1(x^*x) \geq 0 \) for all \( x \) in \( A^* \) and \( \|\varphi_1\| + \|\varphi_2\| + \|\varphi_3\| + \|\varphi_4\| \leq 2\|f\| \) by [7, p.40].

Let \( \theta \) equal \( \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \theta_n \); then \( \theta \) is a well-defined
element of \( A^* \). Moreover, \( 0 \leq F^*F(\theta_n) \leq F^*F(\theta) \) for each \( F \)
in \( A^{**} \) and each integer \( n \) by Lemma 3.2.4. Considering \( A^{**} \)
as a \( W^* \)-algebra (under the Arens multiplication \( (F,G) \to FG \)),
we can choose a sequence \( \{G_n\} \) in \( A^{**} \) such that \( 0 \leq G_n \leq 1 \)
and \( F(\theta_n) = G_n F G_n(\theta) \) for all \( F \) in \( A^{**} \) by [6, p.63]. If
\( Q \) denotes the support of \( \theta \), then \( F(\theta) = Q F Q(\theta) \) and
\( Q F Q(\theta_n) = F(\theta_n) \) for each \( F \) in \( A^{**} \) and each \( n \) [6, pp.58-9].
Note also that \( \lim Q G_n Q G_n Q(\theta) = \lim G_n Q G_n(\theta) = \lim Q(\theta_n) \)
\( \leq \lim \|\theta_n\| = 0 \) since \( Q \) is the support of \( \theta \). Consequently,
the sequence \( \{Q G_n Q\} \) of hermitian elements in the unit ball
of \( A^{**} \) converges to \( 0 \) in the \( \mu_e \) topology by Lemma 5.2.7.
Moreover, by Theorem 5.1.10 we have that \( \{Q G_n Q\} \) converges to
\( 0 \) in the \( \mu_e \) topology.

Now let \( \epsilon > 0 \) and consider the \( \mu_e \)-neighborhood
\[
U' = \{F \in A^{**}: \|F \cdot \theta\| \leq \epsilon/2, \|F: \theta\| \leq \epsilon/2\} \text{ in } A^{**}.
\]
By Lemma 5.2.8 there exists a \( \mu \)-neighborhood \( V \) in \( A \) and a
\( \mu_e \)-neighborhood \( W' \) in \( A^{**} \) such that the set
\[
\{aF \in A^{**}: a \in V; F \in W', \|F\| \leq 1\}
\]
is contained in \( U' \). Moreover,
V can be chosen to be \( \sigma(A,A^*) \)-closed and absolutely convex [18,p.12].

Let \( T \) be some element of \( (A,\mu)^\wedge \), and choose a net \( \{a_\alpha\} \) in \( A \) converging to \( T \) in the completion topology. Since \( \frac{1}{2}V^{\infty} \cap (A,\mu)^\wedge \) is a completion neighborhood, where \( V^{\infty} \) is taken in \( A^* \), there exists \( \alpha_0 \) such that \( \alpha \geq \alpha_0 \) implies \( T - a_\alpha \) is an element of \( \frac{1}{2}V^{\infty} \cap (A,\mu)^\wedge \). Considering \( A \) as a subset of \( A^{**} \) and letting \( a_\alpha = a_{\alpha_0} \), we then have that \( a_\alpha - a_0 \) is an element of \( V^{\infty} \cap A \) for \( \alpha > \alpha_0 \). Since \( V \) is absolutely convex and \( \sigma(A,A^*) \)-closed, it is easy to see that \( V^{\infty} \cap A \) is equal to \( V \).

Since \( \lim \|\theta_n\| = 0 \), there exists a positive integer \( N_0 \) such that \( \|\theta_n\| < \varepsilon / 2 \cdot (\|a_0\| + 1) \) for \( n > N_0 \). Furthermore, since \( W' \) is a \( \mu_e \)-neighborhood and the sequence \( \{QG_nQ\} \) converges to \( 0 \) in the \( \mu_e \)-topology, there exists a positive integer \( N_1 \) such that \( QG_nQ \) is in \( W' \) whenever \( n > N_1 \). Let \( N_0 = N + N_1 \).

Consequently, for \( \alpha > \alpha_0 \) and \( n > N_0 \) we have that \( a_\alpha - a_0 \) is an element of \( V \) and \( QG_nQ \) is an element of \( W' \) such that \( \|QG_nQ\| < 1 \); therefore, \( (a_\alpha - a_0)QG_nQ \) is an element of \( U' = \{F \in A^{**} : \|F \cdot \theta\| < \varepsilon / 2, \|F \cdot \theta\| < \varepsilon / 2\} \). If \( F_{\alpha,n} \) denotes \( (a_\alpha - a_0)QG_nQ \) for \( \alpha > \alpha_0 \) and \( n > N_0 \), then \( \|QG_nQ : (F_{\alpha,n} \cdot \theta)\| < \|QG_nQ\| \|F_{\alpha,n} \cdot \theta\| < \varepsilon / 2 \).

Recalling the relations on \( Q \) and \( G_n \), we have for \( x \) in
A that $\mathcal{Q}_n \Theta = (F_{\alpha, n} \cdot \theta)(x) = \mathcal{Q}_n \Theta(x \cdot (F_{\alpha, n} \cdot \theta)) = \mathcal{Q}_n \Theta(x F_{\alpha, n} \cdot \theta)$

$= \mathcal{Q}_n \Theta(x (a_{\alpha} - a_0) \mathcal{Q}_n \Theta(a_{\alpha} - a_0) \mathcal{Q}_n \Theta(\theta)) = \mathcal{Q}_n \Theta(x (a_{\alpha} - a_0) \mathcal{Q}_n \Theta(\theta))$

$= \Theta_n(x (a_{\alpha} - a_0)) = (a_{\alpha} - a_0) \cdot \theta_n(x)$. Hence, $\|(a_{\alpha} - a_0) \cdot \theta_n\|

= \mathcal{Q}_n \Theta:\Theta_n(x) \leq \varepsilon/2$ for $\alpha > a_0$ and $n > N_0$. Thus,

$\|a_{\alpha} \cdot \theta_n\| \leq \varepsilon/2 + \|a_0 \cdot \theta_n\| \leq \varepsilon/2 + \|a_0\| \|\theta_n\| < \varepsilon/2 + \varepsilon/2$ whenever $\alpha > a_0$ and $n > N_0$. By Lemma 5.2.9 we now have that

$|T(\theta_n)| \leq \|T \cdot \theta_n\| = \lim \|a_{\alpha} \cdot \theta_n\| = 0$ for $n > N_0$. The proof is thereby completed.

5.2.11 Corollary. If $A$ is a commutative $B^*$-algebra, then

$(A, \mu)^{\wedge}$ equals $A^{**}$.

Proof. By the theorem it suffices to show that the mapping $(a, b) \rightarrow ab$ is $\mu$-continuous for $\|a\| \leq 1$. Let $\{a_{\alpha}\}$

and $\{b_{\alpha}\}$ be nets in $A$ converging to $a$ and $b$, respectively, where $\|a_{\alpha}\| \leq 1$. Then for each $f$ in $A^*$ we have that

$\lim \|a_{\alpha}b_{\alpha} \cdot f - ab \cdot f\| \leq \lim \|a_{\alpha}b_{\alpha} \cdot f - a_{\alpha}b \cdot f\| + \lim \|a_{\alpha}b \cdot f - ab \cdot f\|

\leq \lim \|b_{\alpha} \cdot f - b \cdot f\| + \lim \|(a_{\alpha} - a) \cdot (b \cdot f)\| = 0$ and

$\lim \|f \cdot a_{\alpha}b_{\alpha} - f \cdot ab\| = \lim \|a_{\alpha}b_{\alpha} \cdot f - ab \cdot f\| = 0$ from the

commutativity of multiplication on $A$. 
Several interesting questions and problems have arisen in connection with this paper. We list them here and reference those sections of the preceding chapters which are applicable.

6.1.1 Problem. Characterize those Banach algebras for which the Arens multiplications are regular.

Theorem 3.1.8 as well as [2], [10], and [11] give several necessary and sufficient conditions for the Arens multiplications to be regular on the bidual of a Banach algebra. With regard to this problem Civin and Yood [4] have studied algebraic properties of the biduals of various Banach algebras and have given several interesting examples. Hennefeld [ ] has looked at this problem in Banach spaces which are separable and uniformly convex.

6.1.2 Question. If A is a Banach algebra and if there exists an identity I in A** for either Arens multiplication, is the norm of I equal to 1?

Recall that A** under either Arens multiplication is a Banach algebra; but if A** has an identity, we cannot
prove that it has norm 1. If $A$ has a bounded approximate identity, then the question is answered in the affirmative by Lemma 3.1.5.

6.1.3 Question. If $A$ is a Banach algebra with bounded approximate identity, is the (non-empty) set of right identities in $A^{**}$ for either Arens multiplication a subset of the unit ball of $A^{**}$? Moreover, does a right identity have to be a $\sigma(A^{**}, A^*)$-cluster point of the bounded approximate identity?

Lemmas 3.1.4 and 3.1.5 and the discussion following these lemmas are related to this question.

6.1.4 Question. If $J$ is a locally convex Hausdorff topology on a Banach algebra $A$ such that $(A,J)^*$ is a subset of $A^*$, what conditions on $J$ and $A$ imply that either of the Arens multiplications can be defined on $(A,J)^\wedge$ and that $(A,J)^\wedge$ is an algebra under this multiplication? Moreover, what additional properties on $J$ ensure that $(A,J)^\wedge$ is an algebra under both Arens multiplications and that these multiplications are regular?

6.1.5 Question. If $J$ and $J'$ are two locally convex topologies on a Banach algebra $A$ such that $(A,J)^*$ and $(A,J')^*$ are contained in $A^*$ and such that $(A,J)^\wedge$ and $(A,J')^\wedge$ are algebras under some Arens multiplication, is
Theorem 4.1.5 gives a partial answer to Question 6.1.4. In Chapter IV we examine both Questions 6.1.4 and 6.1.5 from the standpoint of examples. Requiring only that \( A \) have a bounded approximate identity, we show that \( (A,\beta^1)^\wedge \) and \( (A,\mu^1)^\wedge \), for \( i=1,2 \), are algebras under some Arens multiplication. If, in addition, the positive linear functionals in \( A \) separate points of \( A \) (or, equivalently, if the topologies are Hausdorff), then \( (A,\varphi)^\wedge = (A,\varphi^1)^\wedge(i=1,2) \) is an algebra under both Arens multiplications and these multiplications are regular. We need additional assumptions (see Theorems 4.2.14, 4.3.9, and 5.2.10) to prove that \( (A,\beta)^\wedge \) and \( (A,\mu)^\wedge \) are algebras under either Arens multiplication. In particular, for \( \mu \) we impose severe restrictions on \( A \): namely, that \( A \) be a B*-algebra on which the multiplication \( (a,b) \mapsto ab \) is \( \mu \)-continuous for \( \|a\| \leq 1 \). In this connection we ask the following:

6.1.6 Question. How restrictive is the condition on a Banach algebra \( A \) that the multiplication \( (a,b) \mapsto ab \) be \( \mu \)-continuous for \( \|a\| \leq 1 \)? A less general, but analogous, question is to ask how restrictive is the condition on a W*-algebra \( M \) that the multiplication \( (a,b) \mapsto ab \) be \( \mu_e \)-continuous for \( \|a\| \leq 1 \).

In either case if the algebra is commutative, the
condition imposes no restriction: the proofs are similar to that of Corollary 5.2.11. Partial results for the non-commutative \( W^* \)-algebra case are given in Theorem 5.2.4 and Corollary 5.2.5.

6.1.7 Question. Is there a single technique to show that the completions of \( A \) with respect to \( \beta^1, \mu^1, \) and \( \gamma^1 \), for \( i = 1,2, \) are algebras under some Arens multiplication? Are there more general conditions than imposed by Theorems 4.2.14 and 5.2.10 which imply that \((A,\beta)^\wedge\) and \((A,\mu)^\wedge\) are algebras under either Arens multiplication?

The discussion following Theorem 4.4.8 is germane to this question.

6.1.8 Problem. Investigate the properties of \( AB^* \)-algebras.

In section 3 of Chapter III we examine some of the properties of \( AB^* \)-algebras; one of the more interesting is that a \( c_0 \)-direct sum of \( AB^* \)-algebras is \( AB^* \), while a \( c_0 \)-direct sum of algebras equivalent to \( B^* \)-algebras can fail to be equivalent to a \( B^* \)-algebra (see Examples 3.3.7 and 3.3.8). The study of \( AB^* \)-algebras might be useful in this context, and other applications would be worthwhile. Two important properties of \( AB^* \)-algebras to establish is whether they have a bounded approximate identity and whether they are symmetric.
6.1.9 Question. Is there an intrinsic proof that the bidual of a B*-algebra $A$ is also a B*-algebra (that is, a proof which does not require that $A$ or $A^{**}$ be represented as a set of operators on some Hilbert space)?

Tomita's proof [27] of this result (see Theorem 3.2.16) fails to be intrinsic at only one point, the relation $FG(0) = G^*F^*(0)$ for all $F$ and $G$ in $A^{**}$ and for all positive linear functionals $\theta$ on $A$ is needed to prove that the mapping $F \mapsto F^*$ on $A^{**}$ is an involution; and this relation is established by using Theorem 3.2.2, which asserts that every positive linear functional on $A$ generates a $^*$-representation of $A^{**}$. This relation for $F$ and $G$ when $F$ and $G$ are elements of $A$ is an easy consequence of the fact that each $\theta$ is positive on $A$.

6.1.10 Question. What conditions on a Banach algebra $A$ are necessary and sufficient that $A$ be a two-sided ideal in $A^{**}$ under either Arens multiplication (that is, $A^{**} = \mathcal{J}(A)$)?

We prove in Theorem 4.2.17 that if $A$ is a B*-algebra, then $A^{**} = \mathcal{J}(A)$ if and only if $A$ is dual. This question can be phrased in certain Banach spaces, and Hennefeld [12] has studied this question.

6.1.11 Question. If $\mathcal{J}$ is a locally convex topology on a Banach algebra $A$ such that $(A,\mathcal{J})^*$ is contained in $A^*$, what
conditions on $A$ and $\mathcal{J}$ imply that $\mathcal{J}$-equicontinuous subsets in $A^*$ are relatively $\sigma(A^*,A^{**})$-compact? Conversely, what conditions on $A$ and $\mathcal{J}$ imply that relatively $\sigma(A^*,A^{**})$-compact subsets of $A^*$ are $\mathcal{J}$-equicontinuous?

We know that if $A$ has a bounded approximate identity and if the positive linear functionals on $A$ separate points of $A$, then $\mathcal{J}^1, \mathcal{J}^2, \mathcal{J}$, and $\mathcal{J}^1f$-equicontinuous sets are always relatively $\sigma(A^*,A^{**})$-compact in view of Corollary 3.2.9 and Theorem 5.1.6. By our generalization of D. C. Taylor's characterization of $\beta$-equicontinuous sets (see the proof of Theorem 5.1.3 and [26]) we see that if $A$ is a Banach algebra with bounded approximate identity such that $(A,\beta)^* = A^*$ and $A^{**} = \mathcal{J}(A)$, then relatively $\sigma(A^*,A^{**})$-compact subsets of $A^*$ are $\beta$-equicontinuous. If $A$ is a B*-algebra, then a subset of $A^*$ is relatively $\sigma(A^*,A^{**})$-compact if and only if it is $\mathcal{J}^1f$-equicontinuous by Corollary 5.2.2. Furthermore, $\mu$-equicontinuous subsets of $A^*$ are relatively $\sigma(A^*,A^{**})$-compact if and only if the Arens multiplications on $A^{**}$ are regular by Theorem 3.1.8 and Lemma 4.3.1.

6.1.12 Question. If $\mathcal{J}$ is a locally convex Hausdorff topology on a Banach algebra $A$ such that $\mathcal{J} \leq \tau(A,A^*)$ is it true that $(A,\mathcal{J})^* in A^*$ is norm-dense in $(A,\mathcal{J}^1f)^*$ and that $(A,\mathcal{J}^1f)^*$ is norm-closed? What conditions on $A$ and $\mathcal{J}$
imply that $\mathcal{J} = \mathcal{J}^{lf}$?

For the topologies $\beta^1, \beta^2, \beta$, and $\mathcal{J}$ the first question is answered in the affirmative by Theorems 2.1.7, 5.1.4, Corollary 5.1.7, and the remarks preceding Theorem 5.1.3. Moreover, the facts that $\beta = \beta^{lf}$ and that $\beta^i = (\beta^i)^{lf},$ for $i = 1, 2$, are established. If $A$ is a $B^*$-algebra, then $(A, \mathcal{J})^* = (A, \mathcal{J}^{lf})^*$ in view of Corollary 5.1.7 and in contrast to Example 5.1.8. Perhaps in this case $\mathcal{J} = \mathcal{J}^{lf}$: then we would also have that $\mathcal{J}_e = \tau(A^{**}, A^*)$ on $A^{**}$ in view of Corollaries 5.2.2 and 3.2.9.

6.1.3 Question. Can the $\mu_e$ and $\mathcal{J}_e$ topologies on $W^*$-algebras be used in the non-spatial approach to the study of $W^*$-algebras (that is, the study of $W^*$-algebras as $B^*$-algebras which are the duals of Banach spaces and not as weakly-closed $*$-subalgebras of operators on some Hilbert space)?

We see in the proof of Lemma 5.2.7 that certain norm-bounded SOT-convergent nets also converge in the $\mathcal{J}_e$ and, hence, the $\mu_e$ topologies by Theorem 5.1.10. Furthermore, P. C. Shields [23] showed on $B(H)$ that $\mu_e \leq SOT$. We believe that the $\mu_e$ and $\mathcal{J}_e$ topologies are non-spatial analogues for the ultrastrong and ultraweak (operator) topologies. Much work remains to be done in this area.
BIBLIOGRAPHY


28. Varopoulos, Nicolas Th. "Continuité des formes linéaires positives sur une algèbre de Banach"
avec involution", Comptes Rendus de l'Académie 

29. Wieweger, A. "Linear Spaces with Mixed Topology", 
   Studia Mathematica, XX (1961), 47-68.

VITA

Edith Anne McCharen, nee Blumenthal, was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania on October 6, 1944. She attended various public schools and graduated in June, 1962, from McLean High School, McLean, Virginia. She entered Smith College in Northampton, Massachusetts, in the fall of 1962 and received an A.B. degree magna cum laude in June, 1966. A member of Phi Beta Kappa, she was also a Woodrow Wilson Fellow and a National Science Foundation Fellow in 1966. In the fall of 1966 she entered graduate school at Louisiana State University, where she is currently a candidate for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy in the Department of Mathematics.
EXAMINATION AND THESIS REPORT

Candidate: Edith Anne McCharen

Major Field: Mathematics

Title of Thesis: Arens Multiplications on Locally Convex Completions of Banach Algebras

Approved:

_________________
Major Professor and Chairman

Dean of the Graduate School

EXAMINING COMMITTEE:

_________________

Date of Examination:

July 20, 1970